MAP FOR Mr. PENNANT'S VIEW OF HINDOOSTAN 1798
TARTARY
THE GREAT DESERT OF COBI
Mountains of Mus Tag
CASHGAR
LITTLE THIBET
GREAT THIBET
CABUL
PART OF PERSIA
MAKRAN
LAHORE
MOULTAN
DELHI
AGIMERE
AGRA
OUDE
GORKAH
NAPAUL
BOOTAN
ASSAM
MECKLEY
BENGAL
BAHAR
ORISSA
BERAR
GUZERAT
CANDEISH
MALWA
CUTCH
GULF OF CUTCH
DOWLATABAD
GOLCONDA
CIRCARS
CONCAN
MALABAR
MYSORE
CARNATIC
TANJORE
MADRAS
BOMBAY
CALCUTTA
GULF OF CAMBAY
BAY OR GULF OF BENGAL
ARABIAN SEA
INDIAN OCEAN
LACADIVE ISLANDS
MALDIVE ISLES
Nine Degrees Channel
Eight Degrees Channel
GREAT ANDAMAN ISLAND
NICOBAR ISLANDS
Sombrero Channel
Georges Channel
GULF OF MANAR
CAPE COMORIN
Northern Tropic
EQUINOXIAL
Degrees Longitude 80 East from London
Coast of Ava

Serfojee Rajah

THE

VIEW

OF

HINDOOSTAN.

VOL. I.

WESTERN HINDOOSTAN.

QUIA IPSA SIBI OBSTAT MAGNITUDO, RERUMQUE DIVERSITAS ACIEM INTENTIONIS ABRUMPIT; FACIAM QUOD SOLENT, QUI TERRARUM SITUS PINGUNT: IN BREVI QUASI TABELLA TOTAM EJUS IMAGINEM AMPLECTAR, NONNIHIL, UT SPERO, AD ADMIRATIONEM PRINCIPIS POPULI COLLATURUS, SI PARITER ATQUE INSIMUL UNIVERSAM MAGNITUDINEM EJUS OSTENDERO.

L. A. Flori Epitome, Lib. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HENRY HUGHS.

M.DCC.XCVIII.

ITINERARY.

	Page
INDUS - - - -	1
Peninfula of India - -	2
Antient Roads to INDIA -	3
Alexandria - - -	5
Herat - - - -	ibid.
Samarcand - - -	6
The Oxus - - -	ibid.
Cafpian Sea - - -	7
Batnæ - - -	8
Comedæ - - -	ibid.
Turris Lapidea - -	9
Hierken - - -	ibid.
Candahar - - -	10
Cabul - - -	11
Bochara - - -	12
The March of ALEXANDER to the PENJAB.	
Ghizni - - -	15
Aornos Petra - -	ibid.
Taxila - - -	16
Panjab - - -	17
Malli - - - -	ibid.
Nicæa and Bucephala - -	20
Sandracotta - - -	23
Sindomana - -	24
Prafiane Infula - -	ibid.
Indo Scythia - -	25
Pattala - - -	ibid.
Vaft tides - -	26
REVIEW of the INDUS -	29
Delta of the Indus - -	ibid.
Sandy defert of Regiftan -	30
The Caggar - -	ibid.
Braminabad - - -	31
Tatta - - - -	ibid.
Hydrabad - - -	33
Bakhor - - -	35
Setlege - - -	ibid.
Nagercote - -	36
Jellamooky - - -	ibid.
The Chunaub - -	37
Moultan - - -	37

b 2 Rauvee

ITINERARY.

	Page
Rauvee	39
Toulamba	ibid.
Lahore	ibid.
Chunaub, upper	42
The Behut	43
Mountain Bember	44
Kingdom of Cashmere	45
River Behut, or Ilum	46
Indus continued	52
The Puddar	55
Raipotana	ibid.
Cheitor	56
Azimere	58
Synastrena Regio	60
Gulph of Cutch	ibid.
Guzerat	ibid.
Pagoda Jumnaut	61
Diu	ibid.
Bay of Cambay	63
Cambay	ibid.
Nagra	64
Amedabad	67
Barochia, ancient Barygaza	69
Tagara	70
The Nerbudda	72
Port of Swalley	73
Road of Surat	74
The Taptee	75
Surat	ibid.
Port of Mecca	ibid.
Burhanpour	77
Mundu	77
Ougein	ibid.
Cape St. John	87
Damoon	ibid.
Concan	ibid.
The Ghauts	88
Bay of Bombay	89
Visrabuy	90
Isle of Salsette	ibid.
Island of Bombay	91
Elephanta	96
Calliana	ibid.
Isles of Kanara and Hunary	103
Choule	104
Hydras	106
Gheriah	107
Dabul	109
Isle of Goa	ibid.
Cape Ramas	114
Kingdom of Canhara	ibid.
Isles of Anchedive	115
Merjee	116
Bednore	118
Rana Biddalura	ibid.
Annampour	121
Onore and Barcelore	127
Mangalore	ibid.
Nelisuram	129
Malabar coast	ibid.
Mount Dilla	ibid.
Cananore	130

Tellicherry

ITINERARY.

	Page
Tellicherry	135
Mahé	136
Laccadive Isles	147
Isle of Malique	149
Maldive Islands	ibid.
Sacrifice rock	153
City of Calicut	ibid.
Paniani	158
Coimbettore country	160
Cranganore	ibid.
Porcah	172
Coulang	ibid.
Anjenga	173
Cape Comorin	174
Kingdom of Travancore	175
Lines of Travancore	176
Coorga Nayrs	179
Isle of Calpentyn	181
Ramana Koiel	ibid.
CEYLON	183
Conde Uda	188
Adam's Peak	ibid.
Ganges	189
Ponta de Pedras	252
Jaffnapatam	ibid.
Trincomale	253
Barticalo	254
Matura	ibid.
Punta de Galle	255
Dondra-head	ibid.
Tanawar	ibid.
Colombo	ibid.
Nigombo	ibid.
Isle of Calpentyn	256
Isle of Manaar	ibid.

E R R A T A.

Page 118. l. 13.—*M. de la Tour* is the only hiſtorian who deſcribes *Ranna Biddelura* in ſuch exalted terms. Lieutenant *Moor*, in his *Narrative*, p. 51, mentions a place called *Rana Bednore*, which I preſume to be the ſame; yet he ſpeaks of it only 'as a market town of ſome importance and extent, with a fort, but not 'a ſtrong one.' It is impoſſible that in the ſhort interval between the time it was deſcribed by the *Frenchman*, and that in which it was viſited by our honeſt ſoldier, that it could ſo ſuddenly decline from its magnificence as to ſuffer its uncommon ſplendor to paſs without any notice. The place is expreſſed in Mr. *Rennel's* Map of *Hindooſtan*: and alſo in Mr. *Moor's*, at the diſtance of about ninety miles to the north-eaſt of *Bednore*, in Lat. 14° 40′, Eaſt Long. 76°.

134. l. 24.—*Polymeto*, read *Polymitæ*.

160. l. 7.—*Coimbettore*.

167. l. 5.—*Bednore*, read *Ranna Biddelura*.

200. l. 8.—p. 82, *read* p. 101.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THESE Two Volumes are composed from the XIVth and XVth of my OUTLINES OF THE GLOBE. I had many solicitations from private friends, and a few wishes from persons unknown delivered in the public prints, to commit to the press a part, in the form in which the posthumous volumes might hereafter make their appearance. I might have pleaded the imprudence of the attempt, at my time of life, of beginning so arduous an undertaking in my 71st year. I happily, till very lately, had scarcely any admonition of the advanced season. I plunged into the sea of troubles, and with my papers in one hand, made my way through the waves with the other, and brought them secure to land. This, alas! is senile boasting. I must submit to the judgment of the public, and learn from thence how far I am to be censured for so grievous an offence against the maxim of *Aristotle*, who fixes the decline of human abilities to the 49th year. I ought to shudder when I consider the

the wear and tare of twenty-two years; and I feel ſhocked at the remark of the elegant *Delaney*, who obſerves, 'that 'it is generally agreed among wiſe men, that few great 'attempts, at leſt in the learned way, have ever been 'wiſely undertaken and happily executed after that period!' I cannot defend the wiſdom: yet, from the good fortune of my life, I will attempt the execution.

It will be formed upon the model of my INTRODUCTION to the ARCTIC ZOOLOGY, imitating, as far as my talents will admit, the great examples left by the diſciples of the LINNÆAN ſchool, and the ſolid writings of the liberal and communicative race of the *hyperborean* learned, fitted by climate to aſſiduous ſtudy, and to retain the immenſeneſs of their knowlege, when acquired. The Torrid Zone generally enervates the body and mind. The divine particle melts away, and every idea is too often loſt in irreſiſtible indolence.

Yet there are two writers, to whom I muſt own the higheſt obligations, who felt no degeneracy by the influence of climate. Their thoughts are as firm and collected as if they had been braced by the ſteady froſt of the north.

The firſt is *James Rennel* Eſquire, late Major of Engineers and Surveyor General in *Bengal*. The effects of his labors,

labors, more immediately applied to the national ſervice, have been productive of others, which have proved the brighteſt elucidations of a country, till after the year 1757, little more than the object of conqueſt, and now and then,—rarely indeed, of ſordid adventure. Mr. *Rennel's* Map of *Hindooſtan*, or the *Mogul* Empire, and the attendant Memoir, are unparalleled convictions of the accuracy of the author in the ſtudy of geography, in which no rival dare diſpute the palm of merit. I cannot expreſs the obligations my preſent Work is under to his labors. I underſtand that there is another of the ſame nature, but far more extenſive—perhaps in the preſs—every ſucceſs attend the labors of his pen.

I pede fauſto,
Grandia laturus meritorum præmia——

The other writer I allude to is the celebrated Sir WILLIAM JONES. The ſubjects of that true genius were favored by APOLLO himſelf, being as ſublime and elegant as thoſe over which that deity peculiarly preſided. The SUN, whoſe character might melt away the powers of feeble Genii, ſerved only to exalt his ſtrength of mind, as its beams are feigned to give additional brilliancy to the diamond in its mine. The reader will not wonder that

 I make

I make him ſo nearly the *Alpha* and *Omega* of this my labor. The various pen of my illuſtrious countryman excelled in every ſcience. *Phœbus* ſmiled on all his undertakings, and he was ſaluted by the whole circle attendant on the deity, as *Gallus* is ſaid to have been of old: —A truer ſimile cannot be adduced.

Utque vero PHOEBI Chorus ſurrexerit omnis!

I muſt not be ſilent in reſpect to the labors of another gentleman, who, notwithſtanding he never viſited *Hindooſtan*, has written with uncommon ſucceſs on the wonderful mythology of the *Hindoo* religion, derived moſt happily the ſources of many of its myſteries, and traced their origins, nearly loſt in the miſts of fable, from the ſacred purity of HOLY WRIT. He has done the ſame by numbers of the abſtruſeſt antiquities of the works of art; and that with a depth of learning and perſpicuity rarely to be met with. But, alas! no CHOIR riſes to ſalute the Reverend *Thomas Maurice*. This learned divine bends under the weight of *honeſta pauperies*. That ſtill voice which hurt-merit and conſcious modeſty cannot always ſuppreſs, is often drowned in the clamors of the undaunted throng, ſo as never to emerge into the notice of thoſe whoſe

peculiar

VOLUME I.—PLATES.

FRONTISPIECE.

A YOGEY, or penitential *Faquir*. These classes devote themselves to varieties of most cruel austerities. *Tavernier*, at p. 166 of his travels in *India*, gives a plate of the various penances they inflict on themselves. They select a large Banian-tree, under which they astonish mankind with their strange distortions. These soon lose the use of some or other of their limbs, by their persisting in the most unnatural attitudes. They are the most squalid of the order. They leave the hair of their head to grow far below their rumps, and the beards to an enormous bushiness. They permit their nails to assume the form of talons, and often, by clasping their hands, suffer them to penetrate deep into the flesh.

The other figure is of a *Pandaram*, or *Senassey*, of the class of pilgrims to the various Pagodas, many of which are as eminent for their sanctity and miraculous powers as those of the most superstitious *Europeans*. These are from their active life stout and robust. They wear their hair short on the sides, and tied up in a knot on the top of their head. Their beards short and rough. Their manners are before related. Both these are *Gymnosophists*, or naked philosophers, but differ widely in their morals: the last go armed, often with the horns of the smooth-horned Antelope,

telope, *Hist. Quadr.* i. p. 91. The horns are placed parallel to each other, which, being armed with sharp iron pointing different ways, become tremendous weapons *.

TAB. II.

Head-piece to p. 1.—A view of the palace of the *Rajah* of *Tassisudon*, from the bridge.

TAB. III.

Two Sea Snakes.—One the *Muræna Colubrina, Gm. Lin.* iii. p. 1133. The other with a plain dusky back, has not found a name in *Linnæus*; copied from Mr. *Vosmaer*'s Natural History - p. 60

TAB. IV.

The Teek Tree - - - - - - - - p. 81.

TAB. V.

Poon, or Mast Tree.—This and the preceding plate done by Mr. *Sowerby* - - - - - - - - - - p. 83

TAB. VI.

Victoria - - - - - - p. 107
Dominic de Serres, R. A. marine painter to his Majesty.

* The figure is in De Buffon, xii. tab. xxxvi. fig. 3.—See more of this profligate race in the second volume of this work, p. 192.

TAB

VOLUME I.—PLATES.

TAB. VII.

Severndroog - - - - - - p. 108
D. de Serres.—Both the above were copied, by my ingenious friend Mr. *Nicholas Pococke*, from the paintings of Mr. *Serres*, in possession of Lady *James*.

TAB. VIII.

Fort of Palicaudcherry - - - p. 158

TAB. IX.

Nepenthes Distillatoria.—This, N° IV and V, were drawn and etched by Mr. Sowerby - - - - - p. 236

I.

A Pandaram. *A Yogey.*

FRONTESPIECE.

Vol. I.

II. Vol. I.

Palace of the Rajah of Tassisudon.

SHOULD future readers have opportunity of perusing a printed copy of the MS. volume of the OUTLINES OF THE GLOBE, which treats of *Arabia* and *Persia*, they will find that we left behind the province of *Sind*, rent from the *Hindoostan* empire by the usurper *Kouli Khan*, who, as nature seemed to have pointed out, made the mighty river of that name the boundary between the *Persian* and *Indian* dominions.

THE INDUS.

THE *Sind*, or the *Seindhoo* of the *Sanscrit*, was called by the antients, *Indus*, a name retained by the moderns. It rises from ten streams springing remote from each other, out of the *Persian* and *Tartarian* mountains, one of which originates in *Cashmere*. The rivers of the *Panjab*, and those which rise from the west above *Candahar* and *Cabul*, are the great contributory streams, but the parent one seems to be that which flows out of *Cashgar*, in Lat. 37° 10′ N. The name *Sind* is native, and of great antiquity, and mentioned by *Pliny* and *Arrian* as the *Indian* appellative;

the one writes it *Sindus*, the other Ινδος. We learn by the *Nubian* Geographer, that the *Arabians* call it *Mehran*. I mean to proceed down to its *Delta*, where it is discharged into the sea, and briefly point out the most remarkable places, antient or modern, which occur in my course.

PENINSULA OF INDIA.

THE *Indus*, or rather the streams which fall into it from the east, particularly the *Ihylum* or river of *Cashmere*, and the *Ganges* near *Latak*, in Little *Thibet*, to the north of *Cashmere*, approximate, and then run diverging till they reach the sea, and peninsulate the mighty empire, so that they give the name to *Hindoostan*, of the Peninsula of *India*. *India* or *Hindoostan* is not of vernacular derivation, antient as it is; the name *Hind* was given it by the *Persians*, who transmitted it to the *Greeks*, and they formed from it the word *India*; for we are assured by the scientific linguist Mr. *Wilkins*, that no such word is to be found in the *Sanscrit* Dictionary; for the aborigines of the country knew it by no other than that of *Bharata* *. The discovery is new, but we have preserved the antient name of *Hindoostan*, given it by the *Persians*, and that of *India* by the *Grecians*, who gave that of *Hindoos* to the aboriginal people of the country, and *Stan* a region.

THIS vast peninsula was formerly divided into two parts, *Hindoostan* Proper, which was bounded on the south by the rivers *Nerbudda* and *Soane*, and the southern borders of *Bengal*, and by the *Barrampooter* on the east.

THE other division is the *Deccan*, which signifies the *south*, and under that meaning comprehends all the rest of the peninsula, as far as Cape *Comorin*. This name and this division seem at present scarcely known, except in the mention of the great *Soubahship*, possessed by *Nizam al Muluck* and his successors.

* Rennel XX. and the attendant note.

This

This is now greatly altered in its limits, and abridged in its extent.

Hindooftan tends to a conoid form. The northern part fpreads into a large irregular bafe. *Hurdwar*, the moft northern place in the province of *Delhi*, is nearly in Lat. 30°, Long. 78° 15′. Cape *Comorin* is the moft fouthern extremity, the point in Lat. 8°, Long. 77° 36′ 50″ E. The length therefore of this country is thirteen hundred and eighty three *Britifh* miles; the breadth at the bafe from *Tatta*, in the *Delta* of the *Indus*, to *Silhet*, on the eaftern extremity of *Bengal*, is thirteen hundred and ninety.

It is neceffary to be obferved, that *India* is bounded on the north by a range of moft lofty mountains, rocky, and frequently precipitous and inacceffible. Thefe were the *Hæmodus* and *Paropamifus* of the antients; and thofe which are interrupted by the *Indus* forcing its way through the chain, are called the *Imaus* or the fnowy; but the flatterers of *Alexander* in compliment to him, beftowed on the weftern part of that out-let the name of *Caucafus*, as if, fays *Arrian (Exped. Alex*. p. 318) they had been a continuation of his dominions: in maps they ftill are called the *Indian Caucafus*. *Pliny*, Lib. vi. c. 17. gives authority for this, by faying they were *Caucafi partes*.

ANTIENT ROADS TO *INDIA*.

The earlieft notice we have of commerce with this great empire, was in the book of *Genefis*, Ch. 37, where we find mention of the *Ifhmaelites* carrying on a trade with *Egypt*, in fpices, balm, and myrrh; the two laft might have been productions of *Arabia*, or of *Gilead*, but the fpices were confined to *India*. They travelled at that time in caravans, and carried their PATRIARCHAL.

their goods on the backs of camels in the very manner that their defcendants the *Arabs* continue to do from that period. They took the fame route as the patriarch *Jacob* did, and delivered their articles of luxury at the proud *Memphis*. As foon as they became a naval people, much of the commerce of *Arabia*, as well as of *India*, was conveyed to *Muza* *, a port not remote from the modern *Mocha*, and from thence fhipped to *Berenice* or to *Myos hormos*, and placed on the backs of camels, conveyed to the *Egyptian* markets. But in refpect to the *Ifhmaelites* who had met with *Jofeph* and his brethren, it is highly probable, that it was prior to the time of their knowlege of navigation. They had therefore performed the whole journey to and from *India* by land. On their return they increafed their caravan by the addition of the myrrh and balm, the produce of their own country, or of *Gilead*; which they had left not long before they met with the patriarchs at *Dotham*, a place in the middle of *Paleftine*, not far to the weft of the fea of *Tiberias*. They then proceeded on their journey to *Egypt*, with the addition of another article of commerce, a flave, in the perfon of *Jofeph*, whom they had juft purchafed from his envious brethren.

THIS communication with *India* was carried on for a great length of time. To ufe the authority of HOLY WRIT, our fafeft guide on all occafions, we find that SOLOMON gave it every encouragement. He founded *Hamath* in the country of *Galilee*, and *Tadmor* in the wildernefs, or *Palmyra*, and many other *cities of ftore* †, or *emporia*, for the commerce of *India*, and *Tyre*, *Sidon*, and all the furrounding nations.

* ARRIAN. Periplus, p. 152. † KINGS I. Ch. 9. V, 8, 119. CHRON. II. Ch. 8. V. 4.

I SHALL

I SHALL now mention the route for which the ancients were indebted to the *Macedonian* hero, who, after passing the *paropamisan Caucasus*, founded a city on the south-east side of the *Ghergistan* mountains, or *Hindoo Kho*, or the *Indian Caucasus*, and called it *Alexandria*, in honor of himself. *Alexander* passed this way in his pursuit of *Bessus*, and returned by the same road on his invasion of *India*. It is probable, that *Alexandria* was founded on the first expedition, in order to secure his return into a country, the conquest of which he had so much at heart. According to Mr. *Rennel*, it appears to have been in Lat. 34°, opposite to the modern *Bamian*, which stands on the north-west side of *Caucasus*. Here, according to *Quintus Curtius*, lib. vii. c. 3. he left seven thousand old *Macedonian* soldiers, and a number worn out in the service. *Arrian*, I. p. 230, says that he appointed *Proexes*, a noble *Persian*, Governor, and *Niloxenus*, Commissary of the army. *Alexandria* continued long an *emporium* of the goods of *India*, the termination of the commercial views of the *Europeans*, till it was superseded by the rise of *Candahar*, and *Cabul*. It seems to have had to it two roads; the one direct, and the same with the course taken by *Alexander* in his way from the *Caspian* sea to his pursuit of *Bessus* and his *Indian* conquest, through *Aria*, the modern *Herat*, which was, till the latter ages, a place of great strength and great commercial note. In course of ages, it suffered all the calamities to which the cities of the east are peculiarly incident; but it often emerged. *Abdulkurreem** saw it in 1740, on his return, in a most distressful state: the very ground floors of the houses were ploughed up, and sown with grain; but he speaks

ALEXANDRIA.

HERAT.

* A noble Cashmerian who attended Kouli Khan on his return from India. See p. 24 of his Memoirs.

of

of the magnificent ruins, which ſhewed its former ſituation. The country was uncommonly rich, but the whole road from *Candahar* to this city, was a ſcene of deſolation, marked by the march of *Kouli Khan* on his return from *India*. From *Herat* the ancients directed their courſe to the ſouthern part of the *Caſpian* ſea. This journey muſt have been performed by caravans of camels or horſes, as the road was deſtitute of navigable rivers. The route touched on the ſhore where *Aſtrabad* now ſtands, which, perhaps, was the port.

THE ſecond way, and which was much frequented, was towards the north-weſt. The merchants went by *Champan Drapſica*, the modern *Damian*, *Bactra*, now called *Zariaſpa*, *Nautica* the modern *Nekebad*, and from that town by a ſhort

SAMARCAND.

ſtage to *Maracunda* or *Samarcand*, ſeated in a moſt beautiful valley. All theſe cities roſe, and were ſupported by the paſſage of the caravans. As to *Samarcand*, it had long been a vaſt city, known by the name of *Maracunda*. It was garriſoned by *Alexander* the great, after the capture (at *Nautica)* of *Beſſus* the murderer of *Darius*. The *Scythians* laid ſiege to it, but it was relieved by the *Macedonian* hero. It is ſaid to have been, even then, a city of vaſt opulence, ſtrength, and ſplendor.

THE OXUS.

FROM *Samarcand* the articles of commerce were conveyed to the *Oxus*, the modern *Amu*, which runs at no great diſtance to the ſouth. That famous river riſes far to the ſouth-eaſt, in the *Caucaſian* chain. It becomes navigable for barks at *Termed*, in Lat. 37° 30′ N. long before it comes near *Samarcand*; it is ſingular, that ſo diſtant a route ſhould be purſued before the commodities were embarked. In the days of *El Edriſi*, or the *Nubian* Geographer (p. 138) we find that it was frequented on

 that

that account; the Geographer mentions *Termed* among other ſtations near that great river. When the goods were ſhipped from *Samarcand*, they fell down the ſtream, which, in the time of *Herodotus*, paſſed through a marſhy tract, the *paludes excipientes araxem*, now the *Aral* lake, out of which it flowed, and, going ſouth-weſt, fell into the *Caſpian* ſea in the bay of *Balchan*. This paſſage has been deſtroyed above two centuries ago, and its ancient channel is ſcarcely to be traced. Maſter *Anthonie Jenkinſon*, a moſt authentic traveller, gives the following account of the cauſe, in his travels into thoſe parts in 1558, as related by *Purchas*, (ſee p. 236): "The water that "ſerueth all that countrey, is drawne by ditches out of the "river *Oxus* vnto the great deſtruction of the ſaid river, for "which cauſe, it falleth not into the *Caſpian* ſea, as it hath "done in times paſt, and in ſhort time all that land is like to "be deſtroyed and to become a wilderneſſe for want of water, "when the river of *Oxus* ſhall faile."

I WILL now briefly enter on ſome other ways pointed out by the ancients as commercial routes into *India*. One is that mentioned by *Pliny*, (lib. vii. c. 17.) who probably ſpeaks on good authority; his account is founded on intelligence delivered down by *Pompey*, when he was purſuing the *mithridatic* war. It was then certainly known, that it was but ſeven days journey out of *India* to the *Bactryan* country, even to the river *Icarus*, which runs into the *Oxus*, by means of which, the *Indian* commerce may be tranſported by the channel of the *Caſpian* ſea, and again by the river *Cyrus*, the modern *Kur*, on the weſtern ſide as far as *Phaſis*, the *Rione* or modern *Faſz*, a large and navigable river, which falls into the head of the *Euxine*

OTHER ROUTES.

CASPIAN SEA.

Euxine sea, and appears to me a communication of great practicability.

BATNÆ. I MAY also mention *Batnæ*, a large commercial city, built, (according to *Ammianus*, lib. xiv. c. 3.) not remote from the *Euphrates* in *Mesopotamia*, by the *Macedonians*. It was filled with rich merchants; an annual fair was held there in the beginning of *September*, and it was then the resort of multitudes of people, for the sake of the commodities brought from *India*, and even *Seres* or *China*, and various other places, both by land and water; the last, by the channel of the *Persian* gulph, and so up the *Euphrates*.

THE SERES. THE *Seres* reminds me of the last communication I shall mention, which was to the north, leading to the distant country of *China*. The *Chinese* merchants descended from their country, and leaving the head of the desert of *Gobi* to the west, reached little *Bucharia*, and got the conveniency of the river *Ilak* for part of their journey.

COMEDÆ. THE ancient *Comedæ*, the same with *Cashgar*, seated in Lat. 40° N. in the *Casia Regio* of *Ptolemy*, lay at the foot of mount *Imaus*. The *Indian* and *Chinese* trade carried on through this city, is still considerable. The river *Sir*, the old *Iaxartes*, is not far to the west of *Cashgar*, and might, by its falling into lake *Aral*, be an ancient channel of communication with the *Caspian* sea. This city was the rendezvous, even in early times, of the merchants trading with the country to the north and to the south. This, I dare suppose, was the "*receptaculum* eorum "qui ad *Seras* negotii causa proficiuntur penes *Imaum* mon-"tem" of *Ptolemy*; and near it, to the east, was the *Lithinon* *Purgon*,

Purgon, and *Turris Lapidea* of *Ammianus**, which, by the name, could be no other than a beacon, fixed on a ſtone tower. TURRIS LAPIDEA.

Hierken, to the ſouth of *Caſhgar*, was another celebrated mart, and is ſtill the centre of commerce between the north of *Aſia*, *India*, *Thibet*, and *Sibiria*. When the merchants reached the *Indus*, they fell into the tracts before deſcribed. HIERKEN.

THE *Seres*, above ſpoken of, were the inhabitants of the north of *China*, remarkable for their ſilk, which the ancients believed was combed from the leaves of trees, and, when ſteeped in water, was corded and ſpun, and after their manner wove into a web. Theſe *Seres* had ſome intercourſe with the *Romans*; for *Florus* tells us that they ſent ambaſſadors to *Auguſtus*, who were four years on their journey. They were a moſt gentle race, and ſhunned mankind: yet carried on a traffic, in the ſame manner as the weſtern *Moors* do at preſent, with people they never ſee. The *Moors* go annually in caravans, laden with trinkets, to an appointed place on the borders of *Nigritia*. There they find ſeveral heaps of gold depoſited by the *Negroes*; againſt each of which the *Moors* put as many trinkets as they think of equal value, and then retire. If, the next morning, the *Negroes* approve the bargain, they take the trinkets and leave the gold; or elſe they make ſome deduction from the gold duſt; and in this manner tranſact the exchange, without the leſt inſtance of diſhoneſty on either part †. SINGULAR TRAFFIC.

* Shaw's Travels, p. 302.

† Taſſy's Memoirs, p. 311.—Taſſy's account is, that a commerce ſimilar to this is carried on between a nation called the Cadenſis and the Negroes. The Cadenſis act as the middle man between them and the Tuniſians, who go to their country, and obtain gold and negro ſlaves for European commodities.

 Candahar,

CANDAHAR. *Candahar*, seated in Lat. 33° 0′ N. Long. 67° 15′ E. is the capital of a recent kingdom, formed by the convulsion given to this part of the eastern world. It was founded by *Ahmed Abdalla*, an *Afghan* prince, compelled by *Kouli Khan* to join his army in 1739. On the assassination of the tyrant, he appeared again among his subjects, and added to his dominions *Candahar*, *Cashmere*, and some other small districts. His successors reside at *Cabul*; he has an army of two hundred thousand men, once clothed with *British* manufactures, which were sent up the *Indus*, and thence to *Cabul* by the lesser river.

Candahar is a city of vast strength, by nature as well as art, being seated amidst fens and rocks. The Governor, *Hossein Khan*, defended it eighteen months against all the attacks of *Kouli Khan*. At length, reduced to extremity, he sallied out at the head of his men, and fell, bravely fighting in defence of his country!

Candahar and *Cabul* were considered of high importance in a political light. The first was esteemed the gate of *India* in respect to *Persia*, and *Cabul* that in respect to *Tartary*, and both were in the middle ages the great *emporia* for *Indian* goods, which were transported into Western *Tartary*, and from thence by the *Caspian* and *Euxine* seas to *Constantinople*, and from that city to all parts of *Europe*. *Candahar* was the magazine of the *Indian* and *Persian* goods, and *Cabul* of the spices. They were conveyed in caravans, north-westwards, to the famous city of *Samarcand*, in Lat. 40° N. and from thence the goods were put in boats, and sent down into the *Oxus* or *Amu*, which falls into the *Caspian* sea, as I have before related, and there shipped for their different destinations; those for *Russia*, up the *Volga*; those for *Constantinople*, up the river *Cyrus*, the modern *Kur*, which

which descends a great and rapid river from mount *Caucasus*, and is navigable very far up, so as to form an easy communication with the *Euxine* sea. *Venice* and *Genoa* received the *Indian* luxuries from *Constantinople*, and their own port of *Caffa*, and dispersed them over the other parts of *Europe*.

Both these cities continue the *emporia* of *Persia*, *India*, *Tartary*, and all the circumjacent nations. The commerce is still considerable, notwithstanding it has been lessened by that of the *European* nations, who have established factories in almost every part of the *Indian* empire.

Cabul is seated in Lat. 34° 36′ N. Long. 68° 58′ E. at the foot of the *Indian Caucasus*, and in so happy a climate, as to produce the fruits of both the temperate and torrid zones, notwithstanding it is bordered by mountains capped with eternal snow. The *Indian* historians speak of it in the most rapturous terms. It stands on the river *Kameh*, which falls into the *Indus* at *Attock*, but possibly is interrupted by rapids, as it is only navigable by rafts. Cabul.

Cabul is the residence of the Kings of *Candahar*, and the present capital. The *Nubian* Geographer (p. 66.) speaks of *Cabul* as a noble city; that its mountains abounded with the finest aromatic woods, *Neregil* and *Myrobalans*; the first may be *Nellila Phylanthus emblica*; the others the *Spondias purpurea*, &c. All the *Myrobalans* had once a name in our shops as gentle purgatives; among other purposes they are used in the tanning business.

Of late days, *Cabul* has been noted for its vast fairs of horses and cattle; the first brought there by the *Usbec Tartars*. Slaves are also a considerable article of commerce. Merchants resort to these markets from *Persia*, *China*, and *Tartary*. It was taken

by *Kouli Khan* by ſtorm, who put great part of the garriſon to the ſword, and made himſelf maſter of a vaſt treaſure in arms, ammunition, and jewels. *Kouli Khan* ſhewed here a ſtrong ſpecimen of oriental juſtice, by ripping up the bellies of eighty *Kuzzlebaſh*, or ſoldiers, for only being preſent when ſome of their comrades forced one of the country women.

CAFFA.

THE *Genoeſe*, thoſe once enterprizing people, made themſelves maſters of *Caffa*, a noted city and port on the *Euxine* ſea, in the famous peninſula of *Krim Tartary*. This they ſeized in 1261, and made the *emporium* of the commodities of *India* and *Perſia*, which were brought down the *Oxus*, and the other routes mentioned in the preceding page. They colonized *Caffa* with their own countrymen, and gained prodigious wealth during the time they were in poſſeſſion. It was wreſted from them in 1475, by *Mahomet* the great, and with it ſoon expired the mighty power of that city of merchants. *Genoa*, for centuries the rival of *Venice*, equally potent, and equally brave, waged long and fierce wars with each other, incited more by avarice, than the ambition of glory.

BOCHARA.

Bochara, not far to the ſouth of *Samarcand*, was another great *emporium*, and communicated the eaſtern articles to all the neighbouring parts of *Tartary*. It traded with *India*, *China*, and *Perſia*, and partook of thoſe of *Muſcovy*, by the caravans which went from that empire to *Cathay*. This city ſeems to have been of more modern date: it is not mentioned, as far as I recollect, before the days of the *Nubian* Geographer, who wrote ſome time prior to the year 1151, but it appears to have been in the next century a moſt flouriſhing place.

Anthonie Jenkinson (*Purchas*, iii. 241.) gives a very curious account of the state of *Bochara* and its commerce, as it was in the year 1558. This has been uninterruptedly continued from the earliest time to the present, for the northern parts of *Asia* have their wants and luxuries to supply even from *India* and *China*. The discovery of the passage by the Cape of *Good Hope*, gave a great check to this inland commerce. No more commodities were conveyed that way to the greatest part of *Europe*, yet still the trade is very considerable to the places I mentioned, and even to the *Russian* empire. *Catherine* has, as yet, no share in *Hindoostan*, no *Indian* fleets; her splendid courts, and all the luxuries of her vast cities are supplied either from *Astrakan*, or from the other *Caspian* ports; *Astrakan* is the great *Russian* staple of the *Indian* commerce. *Gurjef* and *Kislar* are the same. *Persia* has its *Derbend*, *Niezabad*, *Baku*, and others. The *Tartars* have their bay of *Balchan* and *Mangushlak*, through which, *Bochara* still pours its *Indian* articles of commerce. It is foreign to the plan of *out-line* to enter into *minutiæ*. I must therefore refer to the second Volume of my friend the Reverend *Wm. Coxe*'s valuable Travels. The 4th Chapter will satisfy the most ardent curiosity.

RUSSIAN COMMERCE.

In respect to the antient *Russian* commerce with these distant parts, I shall conclude the subject with observing, that after the various commodities of *India* had arrived through the channel of the *Oxus* into the *Caspian* sea, they were shipped for the *Volga*, the *Rha* of the antients. That river was so little known to the antients, that they have not left us the name of a single place in its whole course. The merchants ascended that great river. After navigating it a very considerable way they entered the

the *Kama*, and arrived through the *Kokra* at *Tcherdyn*, ſeated in Lat. 60° 25′ North, in thoſe early times a mighty *emporium*. From thence the ſeveral eaſtern articles of commerce were diſperſed over all the *arctic* regions. The *Nortmans* and the *Sueons*, people of the *Baltic*, had great intercourſe with them through the *Neva*, and *Ladoga*, another vaſt *emporium*, ſeated on the lake of the ſame name. As a proof of the antiquity of its commerce, coins of *Greece* and *Rome*, of *Syria* and *Arabia*, have been found in the antient burying places, evidences that the people of the eaſt and of the weſt had met there to ſupply their ſeveral wants; even at *Tcherdyn*, coins of the *Arabian Caliphs* have been diſcovered. Notwithſtanding the immenſe wealth of both *Tcherdyn* and *Ladoga*, ſcarcely a trace is to be ſeen of thoſe great *emporia*. The commerce of the firſt extended even within the *arctic* circle. The *Beormas*, the people of the old *Permia*, aſcended the *Petzora* with their furs, exchanged them for the products of the torrid zones, and falling down that northern river diſperſed them over all their chilly regions.

THE MARCH OF *ALEXANDER* TO THE *PANJAB*.

I INTRODUCE again the *Paropamiſan Alexandria*. No place could be fixed on with greater judgment whether as a *place d' armes*, or an *emporium* of the mighty empire he deſigned, from which he could form the vaſt commerce he meditated; for in his lucid intervals, a more able monarch never exiſted. As from a head quarter, from hence he directed his expedition to *Bactra* and *Sogdiana*, the modern countries of *Balk*, *Bucharia*,

and

and *Samarcand*. Having fulfilled the objects of his march he returned,* and from this place set forth on his great design, the conquest of *India*. I will attend his march across the country to the banks of the *Indus*.

THE conqueror took a north-eastern course, and passed by the tract of the modern towns of *Killaut*, *Tazee*, *Meerout*, *Jomrood*, and *Gundermouk*. He crossed several rivers in his way, such as the *Cophenes*, or *Cow river*, or *Nagaz*, and the *Choe*, which falls into the *Guræus*, or modern *Kameh*. On the upper part of the *Cophenes*, which is called *Dilen*, stood *Ghizni*, once the capital of a mighty empire of the same name, which consisted of the tract lying between the *Indus* and *Parthia*, to the south of the *Oxus*, and part of the antient *Bactria*. The city is now a heap of ruins, and scarcely mentioned in history. Its emperor *Mahmood* I. surnamed *Ghizni*, first invaded *India* in the year 1000; his first conquests extends only to *Moultan*. He in 1024 conquered the kingdom of *Guzerat*; at that time all *Hindoostan* was inhabited by the aborigines. With true *Mahometan* zeal he exercised all sorts of barbarities against the *Hindoos*; and in order if possible to exterminate their religion, levelled with the ground their favorite Pagoda *Sumnaut*, and every other object of their worship. The *Ghiznian* empire continued 207 years. *Mahomed* began his reign in 977, and it became extinct in 1184.

GHIZNI.

THE city of *Attock* stands opposite to the junction of the *Kameh* with the *Indus*. In the district of *Bijore*, not remote from hence, stood the *Aornos Petra*, an inaccessible mountain, towering into a conical form, with a castle on its summit, which gave so much trouble to *Alexander*, and which he took merely by

AORNOS PETRA.

by an unexpected panic of the garrison. M. *D'Anville* supposes it to have been the modern *Renas*, situated in about Lat. 38° North. Our countryman, the gallant Captain *John Jones*, in 1773, mastered by open storm *Dellamcotta*, a fort equally strong, and seated in a manner equally singular amidst the *Boutan* mountains.

OFFSPRING OF THE MACEDONIANS.

AMIDST the savage mountains of *Sewad* and *Bijore*, inhabits a tribe who assert, that they are descended from some of the followers of *Alexander* the Great, who were left behind when he passed through the country: possibly the garrison of *Alexandria*, and of the other garrisons he left behind, might also contribute to this mixt species of population. The tribe of *Sultani* assumes the honor of being the descendants of a daughter of that conqueror, who came from *Cabul*, and possessed this country; and to this day carry with them their pedigree *. They call their great ancestor *Sultan Secunder Zûlkerman*, which Mr. *Rennel*, p. 163, observes, should be printed *Zul Kernine*, or the *two-horned*. This is certainly a most remarkable allusion to the prophecy of *Isaiah* viii. 8, in which *Alexander* the Great is foretold under the description of the *Goat*, with this difference only, that they double the number of the horn, with which he had destroyed the power of the *Persians* and the *Medes* †.

TAXILA.

Taxila stood on, or near the spot, where the city *Attock* now stands. Here *Alexander* crossed the *Indus* on a bridge of boats, which his favorite *Hephestion* had some time before been sent to prepare. In 1398 the famous *Timur Beg*, or *Tamerlane*, passed this river on one of the same kind. In our days *Kouli*

* Abul Fazul, ii. 194. † See Rollin's Antient Hist. vi. 211.

Khan

Khan (who may complete the ſanguinary triumvirate) croſſed the *Indus* at *Attock* in the ſame manner. This, by reaſon of the great rapidity of the ſtream in all other parts, was fixed on as the moſt convenient place, which long after induced the emperor *Akbar* to build the caſtle of *Attock* for its defence againſt ſimilar invaſions.

OPPOSITE to *Attock* ſtood a very antient city, the *Nilaube* of *Ptolemy*. This place is mentioned by two of the oriental hiſtorians, quoted by Major *Rennel*, p. 95, under the name of *Nilab*, by which the river *Indus* itſelf was generally known by the old writers *.

Alexander, after ſucceding in his paſſage, got clear of the mountains, and arrived in the rich plains of *Panjab*, or the *Five Rivers*, each immortalized by being a great ſcene of action of the *Macedonian* hero. The *Hydaſpes*, the modern *Behut*, or *Chelum*; the *Aceſines* or *Jenaub*, or *Cheenaub*, and the *Hydraotes*, or modern *Rauvee*; all which, after a long courſe, unite in one channel, which retains the name of *Cheenaub*, and after the junction, paſſes through the country of the *Oxydracæ*, beneath the north ſide of *Moultan*, and at the diſtance of about twenty miles from that city, falls into the *Indus* about two hundred miles below *Attock*, in magnitude equal to the *Indus* itſelf. PANJAB.

ON the banks of the *Hydraotes* ſtood the city of the *Malli*, who with the *Oxydracæ*, after a moſt gallant reſiſtance, made ſubmiſſion to *Alexander*. In the ſame neighbourhood ſtood (the ſite now unknown) *Sangala*, inhabited by the *Cathæi* of *Arrian*, ii. 357. 364. *Exped. Alex.* and the *Catheri* of *Diodorus Siculus* †. MALLI.

* Plin. lib. v. c. 28. Arrian, Exped. Alex. i. 319.

† Lib. xvii. c. 10.

 They

They are ſuppoſed to have been the ſame with the valiant caſt the *Khatre*, to this day renowned for their deſperate valour. *Alexander* beſieged them in their city: their defence was brave and obſtinate: but they fell before the fortune of the *Macedonian* hero, who deſtroyed the nation, and levelled their city with the ground. A nameleſs city, as Mr. *Rennel* ſtyles it, was to be found higher up the river, on the oppoſite ſide. This deſerved to have been immortalized, as having been the place where that hero endangered his life by one of the raſh actions he was very ſubject to fall into. He leaped into the city, was beſet by enemies, and received a deſperate wound in his ſide by an arrow, which had transfixed his breaſtplate. He fainted, but recovered the moment he felt an *Indian* going to ſtrip him, and drawing a dagger pierced his aſſailant to the heart. I leave the reader to conſult *Arrian, Exped. Alex.* i. 396, about the event; and Mr. *Rennel*, p. 128, as to reaſons for fixing the ſite of the momentous affair in the place he does, about ten miles above the conflux of the two rivers.

ALEXANDER WOUNDED.

GOLD.

GOLD is found in ſome of the rivers of *Panjab*. In reſpect to gold, we are informed by *Herodotus*, THALIA, c. 95, that the *Indians* paid their tribute to *Darius* in that pretious metal; and tells us, that it is procured out of the rivers, and alſo dug out of the earth, and ſmelted by them into ingots before they make with it their donative. One of the epithets the Poets beſtow on the *Hydaſpes* is *Aurifer*, poſſibly as being peculiarly rich in gold. *Herodotus, Thalia*, c. 102, relates, and ſeems to credit, the ſtrange ſtory of its particles being thrown up with the ſand of the vaſt deſert, probably that of *Regiſtan*, by ants as big as foxes, and that the *Indians* went with three camels to collect the grains which

4 they

they found in the hillocks. As ſoon as they had filled their bags, they returned with all poſſible expedition to avoid the fury of the ants, which purſued them with incredible ſwiftneſs. It is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that the hiſtorian had heard of the monſtrous neſts of the *Termites*, or *white Ants*, which his informants thought proper to ſtock with moſt monſtrous inhabitants.

BATTLE WITH PORUS.

ON the banks of the *Hydaſpes* was fought the deciſive battle between *Alexander* and the *Indian* monarch *Porus*, both equal in valour; but the former, by his great ſuperiority in the art of war, obtained a complete victory with a handful of men. *Porus* employed not fewer than two hundred elephants, which, terrific as they might have been to the *Macedonian* horſes, were, with their garriſoned towers, totally deſtroyed by the victorious army.

PERSIAN HISTORY OF.

I CANNOT reſiſt the introduction into this place of the following curious anecdotes of the two famous Monarchs, as communicated to me by Major *Ouſeley*, the ingenious author of the *Perſian* miſcellanies. He informs me, that two *Perſian* writers mention the invaſion of *Hindooſtan* by *Alexander* the great. *Ferduſi* in his *Shah Nameh*, or Chronicle of Kings, written about the latter end of the 10th century and beginning of the 11th; and *Nezami*, another celebrated poet, who flouriſhed in the 12th. The firſt enumerates the various troops of *Perſia*, *Greece*, and *India*, and the camel loads of preſents which *Alexander* received from *Keid*, the *Indian* Prince. *Nezami*, in his *Skander Nameh*, or Hiſtory of *Alexander*, ſays, that forty elephants were loaden with the various productions of the country, among which ſeveral carried *Indian* ſteel. *Porus* is mentioned under the name of *Four*. The poet adds, he brought two thouſand elephants into the field; which, by a contrivance of *Ariſtotle* (*Alexander*'s Secretary) were completely routed, and *Four* himſelf

ſelf killed by *Alexander*, who found in his caſtle of *Canooge* immenſe treaſures!

NICOEA, AND BUCEPHALA.

ON the banks of this river, oppoſite to each other, he built, on the bloody ſcene, two cities, *Nicœa* and *Bucephala*. *Nicœa* ſo named from the victory, the laſt in honor of his celebrated horſe, which died of old age at the time of this action. *Alexander* gratefully paid it the higheſt funeral honors, erected a magnificent ſepulchre, and called the city after its name.

I SHALL not trace the ſieges, battles, and ſlaughters of this ambitious character; of his marches and his paſſages over the rivers that form this part of the *Panjab*, but leave my readers to conſult his original hiſtorians, *Arrian* and *Quintus Curtius*. It is very certain the hero did not, amidſt his deeds of arms, neglect the ſtudy of natural hiſtory. It is well known that he cauſed every ſpecies, objects of that ſcience, to be collected for the uſe of his Tutor *Ariſtotle*. *Q. Curtius* relates ſome few remarks on the *zoology* of the neighborhood. He met here with the *Rhinoceros*, with the great Serpent *Boa conſtrictor*, *Gm. Lin.* iii. 1083, with parrots, or birds which could ſpeak, and with great flocks of wild peacocks. *Ælian*, in his *Hiſt. An.* lib. v. c. 21. relates, that the conqueror was ſo ſtruck with their beauty, that he forbad his ſoldiers from killing them under the heavieſt penalties.

RHINOCEROS, &c. &c.

Pſittacus is a name derived from *Sittace*, the *Indian* word for a parrot. *Linnæus*, *Gm. Linn.* i. 321, gives to one ſpecies, long known, the trivial of the *Macedonian* hero, *Pſittacus Alexandri*, as if in honor of the ſpecies diſcovered by his admiral *Nearchus*.

THE BOA.

THE ſame great officer mentions alſo the vaſt ſpotted ſerpents, which he ſays were about ſixteen cubits long. *Arrian*, i. 538, *Rev. Indic.* His veracity has been called in queſtion; but ſince the

the *Ariſtotelian* cubit is little more than an *Engliſh* foot and a half, we may give full credit to his having ſeen a ſerpent of the length he gives, or one of twenty-four feet. The antients are often abuſed for their credulity: but let me remark, that incredulity is more frequently the offspring of ignorance than the former! At this time inſtances may be adduced of ſpecies from twenty to thirty-ſix feet in length, in *Hindooſtan*, *Ceylon*, *Java*, and ſeveral other iſlands. *Bontius*, p. 76. a moſt reſpectable writer, bears witneſs to the exiſtence of ſome of thirty-ſix feet being found in *Java*.

AMONG the trees the *Ficus Indica*, the *Varinga Latifolia* of *Rumphius*, could not fail engaging his attention, which formed a grove of itſelf, by the rooting of its pendulous branches. FICUS INDICA.

THE mountains bordering on the *Hydaſpes* were part of the *Cachemerian* chain, clothed with foreſts of trees of vaſt height and ſize. He committed to the care of certain officers the falling the timber, and floating it down the river to the place he had appointed for the rendezvous of the veſſels, which he had uſed in his expeditions up the other rivers. At this place, which was between the forks of the *Indus* and *Aceſines*, he founded another *Alexandria*, and there formed his docks and ſhip yard. ANOTHER ALEXANDRIA. He built ſeveral new ſhips, rebuilt and repaired others, and with a fleet which conſiſted of eighty *Triremes*, or ſhips with three banks of oars, and with leſſer veſſels, probably collected from the ſeveral rivers of the country, in all amounting to two thouſand of different kinds, he fell down the *Hydaſpes*. On his arrival at the junction of that river with the *Aceſines* (which preſerves its name till it is loſt in the greater river) his navy underwent the utmoſt danger by the violent colliſion of the two waters. Several

of

of his ships were dashed to pieces, and himself, and his admiral *Nearchus*, with difficulty escaped. The sides and channel are filled with rocks, and *Alexander*, through ignorance of the climate of *India*, undertook his expedition in the rainy season, which, besides the swelling of the rivers (which impeded his march) made dreadful havoke among his troops by the diseases of the country.

THE other two rivers, which complete the *Panjab*, are the *Beyah*, once the *Beypasha*, and the *Hyphasis* of *Alexander*. The fifth and last is the *Setlege* or *Suttuluz*, the *Zaradruz* of *Ptolemy*, and *Hesudrus* of *Pliny*. These rise in the mountains that divide *Thibet* from *India*, and unite near *Firosepour*. Soon after which they divide, and insulate a pretty considerable tract into several islands; then re-unite, and, turning southerly, fall into the *Indus* fifty-three miles below the mouth of the *Chenaub*, according to Mr. *Rennel*'s great map. Between the insulated part and the *Hydraotes*, was the seat of the *Malli* and the *Catheri*, objects of the destructive ambition of *Alexander*, who, in his expedition against those people, seemed more intent on slaughter than useful conquest. It was on the banks of the *Hyphasis*, says *Quintius Curtius*, that the hero joined his forces with those of *Hephestion*, after each had performed some bloody exploit. Here he concluded his expedition; and after the display of his vanity, by erecting twelve altars near the junction of the *Hyphasis* and *Hesudrus*, commenced his voyage down the *Indus*. The altars were equal in height to the loftiest towers of war. On these he performed sacrifices after the manner of his country. He then entertained the *Indians* with athletic and equestrian games, and concluded with investing the vanquished *Porus*

with

with the ſovereignty of the whole country, as far as the *Hyphaſis*.

DURING his ſtay in theſe parts, he founded another *Alexandria*, between the forks of the *Indus* and *Aceſines*. The modern name of the place ſeems, by Mr. *Rennel*'s map, to be *Veb*.

IT does not appear that ever he ſaw the *Heſudrus*, which, according to *Pliny*, was a diſcovery of *Seleucus Nicator*, one of his ableſt officers, and his ſucceſſor in part of his dominions, and particularly of thoſe between the *Euphrates* and the *Indus*: He ſeems to have ſucceeded alſo to the ambition of his maſter, for he meditated the conqueſt of *India*, or at leſt of re-conquering thoſe provinces beyond the *Indus* ſubdued by *Alexander*, but which, ſoon after his retreat, were recovered by *Sandracotta*, an *Indian* of mean birth, but who, by his abilities, had rendered himſelf maſter of all *India*. *Seleucus* found this new monarch ſo very powerful, that he did not venture to attack him. He entered into a treaty with him, and agreed to retire, on condition *Sandracotta* would ſupply him with five hundred elephants; and thus covered his diſgrace with a ſpecious pretence. SANDRACOTTA.

Alexander began his voyage down the *Indus* about the end of the month of *October*, and was nine months in the completion; not from the difficulty of navigation, for it might have been performed in a very ſhort time, but from his ambitious rage of conqueſt and ſlaughter on each ſide of the river. His army marched, divided in two parts, on the eaſtern and weſtern banks, ready to execute his orders, attended by his vaſt fleet.

ONE motive to this voyage was a ſuſpicion *Alexander* had entertained, that he had found out the head of the *Nile*, and

that

that this was no other than the celebrated river of *Egypt*, becauſe he ſaw in it crocodiles and beans, the *Nymphœa Nelumbo* of *Linnæus*, ſimilar to thoſe of that kingdom. *Arrian* adds, that *Alexander* had even written to his mother an account of his diſcovery.

In our way down the ſtream, we find among the *Sogdi*, another *Alexandria*, founded on the ſite of the royal reſidence of their monarch, the modern *Bekbor* or *Bakbor*, in Lat. 27° 12′.

SINDOMANA.

We afterwards come down to *Sindomana*, the capital of the *Sindomanni*; poſſibly it took the name from the tract being poſſeſſed of a conſiderable manufactory of *Sindones*, or fine cloths; Σινδων being the name applied to certain kinds, the produce of the *Indian* looms. I muſt not call them linens, for I underſtand that *India* produces no ſort of *Linum* or flax. It appears by *Arrian*, to have been in the dominions of a prince called *Muſicanus*, and that it opened its gates to *Alexander* on his paſſage down the *Indus*. *Muſicanus* had deſerted that hero, who cauſed him to be crucified, and all the *Brachmins* he could find to be put to death, as our *Edward* I. did the *Welſh* bards for the ſame reaſon, ſuppoſing the enthuſiaſtic ſongs of both to have inſpired their countrymen to the defence of their country againſt the ambitious invaders.

MUSICANUS.

PRASIANE INSULA.

The next antient place of note is the *Praſiane inſula* of *Pliny*, formed by the dividing of the *Indus*. About twelve miles below, ſtood *Manſura*, a city mentioned by the *Nubian* Geographer, p. 57. That town was the ancient *Minnagara* of *Arrian*, ii. 163. *Mar. Eryth.* Its port was the *Barbaricum emporium* of the ſame, near the moſt weſtern mouth of the *Indus*. Here were brought, in ſhips from different places, quantities of plain veſtments,

IMPORTS.

ments, and a few colored, alſo *Polymitæ* or embroideries, *Chryſolites*, *Coral*, *Styrax*, a reſin, the produce of the *Clutia eluteria*, *Burm. Ind.* 217, incenſe, glaſs veſſels, ſculptured ſilver, money, and a ſmall quantity of wine; all theſe were ſent up the river to the royal reſidence.

THE exports were *Coſtus*, the root of the *Coſtus Arabicus*, *Merian. Surin.* tab. 36, till of late in our diſpenſaries. *Bdellium*, *Bauhin*, *Pinax*, 503, a concrete reſinous juice, brought from *Arabia* and *India*, once in our medical liſt. *Lycium*, appertaining to ſome ſhrub of that genus. *Nardus*, hereafter to be mentioned. *Callaina Gemma*, related (*Plin.* lib. xxxvii. 10.) to the ſapphire of his days. Sapphirs; furs from the *Seres* or northern *China*, a proof of intercourſe. *Othonium*, a certain cloth or ſtuff, of which vaſt quantities were ſent in particular to the great commercial port of *Barygaza*. Silk, in the hank, or thread ready for the loom; *Indicum nigrum*, that is the *Indian* indigo, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. p. 220. tab. 80. EXPORTS.

LET me here mention, that all the lower and middle parts of the weſtern boundary of the *Indus*, went by the name of *Indo Scythia*. The *Scythians*, chiefly the *Getæ*, had expelled the *Greeks*, who continued long after the retreat of *Alexander*, and re-peopled it with colonies of their own nation. The *Getæ* were the moſt brave and moſt juſt of all the *Scythians*, and continued to preſerve this character in their new poſſeſſions. INDO SCYTHIA.

A FEW miles lower begins the *Delta* of the *Indus*, named after the *Egyptian*, or that of the *Nile*, and was called by the *Indians*, *Pattala*, which in their language ſignifies the ſame thing. There is a greater and a leſſer *Delta*. It is near the ſea PATTALA.

ſea interſected by numbers of unnavigable channels and creeks. The iſles formed by theſe, were the *Inſulæ* ſolis of *Mela*, lib. ii. c. 11, *contra Indi* oſtia, "fatal," ſays he, "to all that enter "them, by reaſon of the violent heat of the air." There is not, at preſent, in all *India*, a place more fatal to *Europeans*. *Pattala* was the firſt *Indian* emporium frequented by the *Romans*; but the paſſage from the *Red* ſea was greatly infeſted with pirates, for which reaſon the ſhips always took on board a certain number of archers for their defence*.

VAST TIDES.

THE tide comes up with a vaſt *bore* or head, and is very dangerous, at certain times, to veſſels which are in its way. The fleet of *Alexander*, when he had arrived near the mouth of the river, was ſurprized with one of theſe *bores*, and loſt great numbers of ſhips. Thoſe which lay on the ſand banks were ſwept away by the fury of the tide; thoſe which were in the channel, on the mud, received no injury, but were ſet afloat†.

THE mention of this, occaſions me to return to the concluſion of the expedition of the *Macedonian* hero. When he reached *Pattala*, he found the city deſerted: the fame of his barbarity had induced the prince, who had before ſubmitted, to retire with all his ſubjects. *Alexander*, finding the neceſſity of repeopling the place, ſent out light troops, who made ſome of the late inhabitants priſoners. Thoſe he treated with the utmoſt kindneſs, diſmiſſed them, and promiſed them protection, if they could induce their fellow-citizens to return. He ſucceeded in his deſign; he formed a haven, and made docks, in

* Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. vi. c. 23.

† Arrian, i. p. p. 413, 414. Exped. Alex.

order

order to refit his fleet; which, being acccomplished, he sailed down into the ocean. The dangers which might occur in an unknown sea, and the pressing instances made by his friends, induced him to return. He landed his forces, and took the rout towards *Gedrosia*, and at length arrived at the city of *Babylon*, with the remains of his faithful army, reduced by the toilsome march, by famine, pestilence, and every calamity which his phrenetic ambition had involved it in.

He had committed the care of his fleet to *Nearchus*, a man of first rate abilities, who engaged to conduct it through the ocean to the *Persian* Gulph and the *Euphrates*. He performed his engagement, after many difficulties. When he had arrived at *Harmozia*, the modern *Ormus*, he heard that his master was not remote. He landed, with a few of his companions, and in five days reached the army, but so squalid and miserable in their aspect, that *Alexander*, shocked at their appearance, took *Nearchus* aside, and asked, Whether he had not lost his fleet? On being assured of its safety, he gave way to the most unbounded joy, and crowned both him and *Leonnatus* with golden crowns; *Nearchus* for having preserved the fleet, *Leonnatus* for a victory obtained over the *Oritæ*; and the whole army saluted the former with flowers and garlands scattered over their celebrated admiral*.

SEMIRAMIS.

I MUST not quit the historical part of the *Indus*, without mention of the expedition undertaken by the heroine *Semiramis*, many ages before that of *Alexander*. Certainly historians must

* Arrian, i. 577, 589. Exped. Alex.

 greatly

greatly have exaggerated the preparations; they make her army consist of three millions of foot, and two hundred thousand horse, and a hundred thousand chariots, and multitudes of ships, ready framed, and carried in pieces by land, to be put together in order to cross the *Indus*. I suspect that these vessels were no more than so many coracles, or *vitilia navigia*, made of bamboos, like those used by *Ayder Alli* in our days, on the waters of *Malabar*. In order to supply her wants of real elephants, she caused a multitude of fictitious ones to be made, out of the skins of three hundred thousand black oxen, which were placed on camels backs, guided by a man within this strange machine. *Stabrobates*, king of *India*, received advice of her preparations, and, by a prudent embassy, endeavoured to divert her from her intentions. The Queen rejected his remonstrances, crossed the river, and defeated the fleet of the *Indian* monarch; that perhaps was not difficult, notwithstanding it consisted of four thousand boats; but as they were formed only of the bamboo cane, they never could resist the shock of timber ships. The victory proved fatal to her; she succeeded in crossing the river, but was deceived by the pretended flight of *Stabrobates*; she pursued, and overtook him; the battle was fought: The *Indian* monarch discovered the fictitious elephants, and *Semiramis* was totally defeated. She re-passed the river with precipitation; she lost great part of her troops, and returned covered with shame into her own country. So many fabulous circumstances attend this expedition, that we may well doubt the veracity of the historian, and possibly of the very existence of the heroine. What credit, as the learned *Bryant* justly observes,

STABROBATES.

can be given to the hiſtorians of a perſon, the time of whoſe life cannot be ſettled within 1,535 years?

LONG after this dubious expedition, *Darius Hyſtaſpes*, induced through the curioſity of aſcertaining the place where the *Indus* met the ocean, built, ſays *Herodotus*, in his *Melpomene*, ſect. xliv. a large fleet at *Caſpatyrus*, in the *Pactyan* territories, on the borders of *Scythia*, high up the river, and gave the command of it to *Scylax*, a *Grecian* of *Caryandra*, a moſt able ſailor. He was directed to be attentive to diſcoveries on both ſides; and when he reached the mouth, to ſail weſtward, and that way to return home. He executed his commiſſion, paſſed the Streights of *Babel Mandel*, and in thirty months from the time he failed from *Caſpatyrus*, landed ſafely in *Egypt*, at the place from whence it is ſaid that *Necho* ſent his *Phœnicians* to circumnavigate *Africa*, by its now well known promontory the *Cape of Good Hope*. This expedition took place in the twelfth year of *Darius*, and in the year 509 before the *Chriſtian* æra. DARIUS HYSTASPES.

REVIEW OF THE *INDUS*.

I SHALL now give a ſhort topographical review of the celebrated river, from the ocean to its moſt remote part, and alſo of the rivers which ſwell its ſtream. That which receives this mighty river is the *Mare Erythræum*, or modern *Arabian* ſea. I have given ſome account of the *Delta*; let me add that it is, as it was in the time of the antients, unhealthy, and hot to the extreme: all its fertility cannot compenſate thoſe inconveniencies. There is a greater and leſſer *Delta*; the greater begins a few DELTA OF THE INDUS.

few leagues from *Hydrabad:* the branch called *Nala Sunkra*, forms the eaftern fide; the leffer is included in the former, and its northern point is at *Aurungabander*. The *Delta* is of great extent, each fide being a hundred and fifteen miles. From the fea as high as *Moultan*, is a low and level country, enriched with the water annually overflowing like the river *Nile*. The *Indus*, from the beginning of the *Delta*, almoft as high as *Moultan*, runs through a flat tract, bounded by a parallel range of mountains, diftant from the banks of the river from thirty to forty miles. That on the weftern fide is rocky, that on the eaftern compofed of fand. The laft, when it approaches the *Delta*, conforms to its fhape on the eaftern fide, and diverges till it reaches the fea.

SANDY DESERT OF REGISTAN.

BEYOND the eaftern chain is a vaft fandy defert, extending the whole way above a hundred miles in breadth, and in length reaches from near Lat. 23° N. almoft as high as the fertile *Panjab*, or Lat. 29° 30′. This is the part of which *Herodotus* (*Thalia*, c. cii.) fpeaks, when he fays, that the eaftern part of *India* is rendered defert by fands.

THE CAGGAR.

Through it runs the river *Caggar*, but the lower part with uncertain courfe, loft in the fands of the defert, and render the place of its difcharge at this time very uncertain. It flows from the north-eaft, and rifes in the *Damaun* chain, which feparates it from the diftant *Jumna*, and not far from the origin of that great river. On its banks, in Lat. 25° 40′, ftands *Ammercot*, a ftrong fort, the birth place of the great Emperor *Akbar*, when his father *Humaion* took refuge there on his expulfion from his throne by the ufurper *Shir Khan*, the famous *Affghan*. *Humaion* loft moft of his faithful followers

followers in the march over this dreadful desert; beneath a vertical sun, on burning sands, and want of water, tortured with violent thirst, they were seized with frenzies, burst out into piercing screams and lamentations, they rolled themselves in agonies on the parched soil, their tongues hung out of their mouths, and they expired in most exquisite tortures*.

THE WIND SAMIEL.

THE wind *Samiel*, or the *Angel of Death*, as it is called by the *Arabs*, or the *Smum*, passes over these deserts; and with its suffocating vapour † proves instantly fatal to every being it meets. The only means of escape is to fall prone on the sands the moment it is perceived, for, fortunately, a discolored sky is a sign of its approach. It is very frequent about *Bagdad*, and all the deserts of *Arabia*; extends to the *Registan*, and even to the neighborhood of *Surat* ‡.

BRAMINABAD.

THE most remarkable place we are to take notice of, in first remounting the river, is *Braminabad*, once the capital of the *Circar* of *Tattah*, at a small distance from *Tatta*. Its name was taken from its having been sanctified by the chief residence of the *Brahmins*, or perhaps where there might have been peculiar worship paid to the God *Brama*. It had been the antient capital of the country, and its fort was of vast extent, being said to have had fourteen hundred bastions. At the time of composing the *Ayeen Akberry*, were considerable vestiges of this fortification. It is mentioned in Vol. ii. p. 142.

TATTA.

AT *Tatta* we once had a factory; perhaps may have to this day, notwithstanding the excessive unwholesomeness of the place.

* Dow's Ferishta, octavo Ed. ii. 159. † Ayeen Akberry, ii. p. 137.
‡ Niebuhr, Descr. de l'Arabie, p. 7.

There

There are ſeaſons in which it does not rain during three years*. The heats are ſo violent, owing to the vicinity of the ſandy deſerts, that the houſes are contrived to be ventilated occaſionally, by means of apertures in the tops like chimnies; and when the hotteſt winds prevale, the windows are cloſely ſhut, and the hotter current excluded, and the cooler part, being more elevated, deſcends through the funnels to the gaſping inmates†. The object of the ſettlement was the ſale of our broad cloths, which were ſent up the *Indus* to the northern parts of *India*. The broad cloths and all other goods were landed at *Laribunder*, a town on the *Ritchel*, a branch of the *Indus*, about five miles from the ſea, and ſent to *Tatta* on the backs of camels. *Hamilton*, i. p. 122, ſays, that in his days it was almoſt depopulated by the plague, which carried off eighty thouſand of the inhabitants. The vaſt extent of buſineſs carried on in the *Delta* was ſurpriſing, for *Abulfazel* (ſee *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. 143.) aſſures us, that the inhabitants of the *Circar Tattah* had not leſs than forty thouſand boats of different conſtructions. In 1555 this city was attacked by *Franciſco Bareto Rolen*, viceroy of *India*. Provoked by the treachery of the king of *Sind*, he ſhewed relentleſs cruelty; he put above eight thouſand people to the ſword, nor did he ſpare the very animals. He then burnt the place, and with it immenſe riches; notwithſtanding this, the plunder was very great, all which was ſwallowed up by a furious tempeſt‡.

* Hamilton's Voy. i. 122. † Mr. Rennel, p. 182.

‡ Conqueſtes de Portugais, iv, p. p. 183, 184.

BEYOND

Hydrabad.

Beyond the *Delta*, on the weftern bank, is *Chockbar*, placed not remote from the divifion of the river. Above that, on the *Indus* itfelf, is the fort of *Hydrabad*, and the city of *Nufferpoor*. *Hallegande*, *Sanfchwan*, *Nurjee*, *Durbel*, *Hatteri*, and *Sukor*, all ftand on the weftern fide, places without any attendant ftory; *Hydrabad* excepted, which is a ufual refidence of the princes of *Sindi*, who, with the whole province, is tributary to the king of *Candahar*. We may alfo except the *Nomurdis*, a tribe which, like their anceftors, the *Scythian Nomades* or fhepherds, are perpetually changing their place, for fake of pafturage, and from whom this tract took its name*.

Liver Disease.

I mention here the impofthume of the liver, not as a local difeafe, but on account of a peculiar fuperftition preferved in this country, the *Sircar of Tatta*, refpecting the diforder. The real caufe, fays *Bontius*, p. 30. *Engl.* edit. arifes from intemperance; an impofthume is often formed in that part, and on opening it after death it is often found eaten, or honey-combed. The fide is not unfrequently laid open to get at the part infected: The impoftume is cut, and the liver cleanfed. I have heard, from the credulous, ftrange ftories on this head. The *Indians* of the *Sircar* firmly believe, that the difeafe is inflicted by a fet of forcerers, called *Jiggerkhars*, or liver eaters. "One of this "clafs," fays the *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. p. 144, "can fteal away "the liver of another by looks and incantations. Other "accounts fay, that by looking at a perfon he deprives him of "his fenfes, and then fteals from him fomething refembling

Jiggerkhars.

* Mr. Rennel p. 185.——Ayeen Akberry, ii. p. 142.

" the ſeed of a pomegranate, and which he hides in the calf
" of his leg.

" THE *Jiggerkhar* throws on the fire the grain before " deſcribed, which thereupon ſpreads to the ſize of a diſh, " and he diſtributes it amongſt his fellows to be eaten, which " ceremony concludes the life of the faſcinated perſon. A *Jig-* " *gerkhar* is able to communicate his art to another, and which " he does by learning him the incantations, and by making him " eat a bit of the liver cake. If any one cut open the calf of the " magician's leg, extract the grain, and give it to the afflicted " perſon to eat, he immediately recovers. Theſe *Jiggerkhars* " are moſtly women. It is ſaid, moreover, that they can bring " intelligence from a great diſtance in a ſhort ſpace of time, " and if they are thrown into a river with a ſtone tied to them, " they nevertheleſs will not ſink. In order to deprive any one " of this wicked power, they brand his temples, and every joint " in his body; cram his eyes with ſalt, ſuſpend him for forty " days in a ſubterraneous cavern, and repeat over him certain " incantations. In this ſtate he is called *Deicehreh*. Although, " after having undergone this diſcipline, he is not able to " deſtroy the liver of any one, yet he retains the power of " being able to diſcover another *Jiggerkhar*, and is uſed for " detecting thoſe diſturbers of mankind. They can alſo cure " many diſeaſes by adminiſtering a potion, or by repeating an " incantation." Many other marvellous ſtories are told of theſe people.

THE *Delta* has not on it a tree, but in the dry parts is covered with bruſh wood. In the time of *Abul Fazel*, the inha-

bitants

bitants hunted here the wild ass, or *Koulan*, Hist. Quad. i. p. 8. The same author assures us, that the camels were so numerous, that several of the inhabitants were possessed of herds of ten thousand each, a number exceeding the stock of the patriarch Job, on the return of his prosperity. Multitudes of camels still are bred on this tract; the rest consists of noisome swamps, or muddy lakes. The *Ritchel* branch is the usual way to *Tatta*; as high as the lake reaches it is a mile broad, at *Tatta* only half a mile. The tide does not run higher than that city, or about sixty-five miles from the sea.

CAMELS.

BAKHOR.

Bakhor is an antient city and fortress; in its neighborhood, on the banks, were observed, by a modern traveller, who went up the river as far as that city, several of the moveable towns, built of wood, such as are mentioned by *Nearchus*, and in the *Ayeen Akbery*. These are inhabited by fishermen or graziers, who constantly change their situation like persons encamped. There were other towns, says *Arrian*, *Rer. Indic.* i. p. 528, on the higher grounds, and consisted of houses built with bricks and mortar. Beyond *Bakhor*, on the eastern bank of the *Indus*, are *Dary* and *Ken*, and *Bibigundy-check*, and *Sitpour*, each known to us only by name.

THE STTLEGE.

In Lat. 29° 8′, on the eastern side of the *Indus*, we meet with the conflux of the *Setlege*, or *Hesudrus*, with that river. The town of *Veh* is at the forks. It is remarkable, that it is the only river we meet with from the discharge of the *Indus* into the sea to this place, a tract of above five hundred and twenty miles. It is the southern boundary of the *Panjab*, or the region of five rivers, so much celebrated for the bloody actions

PANJAB.

within its limits, by the deſtroyers of mankind, *Alexander* the great, *Timur Bek*, or *Tamerlane*, and *Kouli Khan*. It is a moſt fertile tract, often plain, but towards the north and north-eaſt interſected by a chain of hills. The *Setlege* runs in one channel for ſome way, then divides, and embracing a conſiderable iſland, re-unites for a ſhort ſpace, and at *Feroſapour* ſeparates again. The ſouthern branch retains its name; the northern aſſumes that of the *Beyah*, or *Hyphaſis*. Theſe diverge conſiderably from each other, then converge, ſo as almoſt to meet at their fountains, at the foot of mount *Imaus*, or *Himmaleh*. This tract is called *Jallindar*, and has in it *Sultanpour*, and a few other towns.

NAGERCOTE.

NEAR the fountain of the *Beyah* ſtands the famous temple of NAGERKOTE, greatly frequented by the *Hindoo* pilgrims, out of veneration to the goddeſs *Noſhabo*. This pl[illegible] miracles all miracles: cut out your tongue, and in a few days, ſometimes a few hours, it will, with due faith in the ſaint, be again renewed*! This temple was immenſely rich, being paved with gold. It was guarded by the fort *Kote Kangrah*. It was taken by *Feroſe* III. in 1360†: To ſuch a patron of literature, he found a treaſure in a library of books of the *Brahmins*. He cauſed one, which conſiſted of philoſophy, to be tranſlated in the *Perſian* language, and called it the *Arguments of Feroſe*. *Goropim*, as quoted by *Purchas*, vi. p. 35, ſays, that *Nagerkote* mountain is the higheſt in the world.

JELLAMOOKY.

NOT far from *Nagerkote*, is *Jellamooky*, a temple built over the ſubterraneous fire. Poſſibly the country may be inhabited

* Ayeen, ii. p. 133. † Feriſhta, i. p. 369.

by

by the *Ghebres*, or worfhippers of fire, or *Perfees*, defcendants of thofe who had efcaped the horrid maffacre of *Timur Bek*.

ABOUT fifty-five miles above the difcharge of the *Setlege*, the *Chunaub*, or *Acefines*, joins itfelf with the *Indus*, and continues a fingle channel about the fame fpace, equal in fize to that river. On the fouthern banks, nearly midway, ftands *Moultan*, capital of a province of that name. The country is very productive in cotton; and alfo fugar, opium, brimftone, galls, and camels, which ufed to be tranfported into *Perfia*. The galls indicate oaks, which I did not before know grew fo far to the fouth. The fineft bows are made in this country; and it produces the moft beautiful, and moft active female dancers in all *India*, who were in the higheft efteem, particularly in the kingdom of *Perfia*. THE CHUNAUB. MOULTAN.

THE [illegible] is exceffively hot, and very little rain falls in thefe parts. This is a circumftance which attends remarkably the lower part of the *Indus*, efpecially the *Delta*, where it has been known to have wanted rain for the fpace of three years.

THE city of *Moultan* ftands in Lat. 30° 34′, is fmall, and ftrongly fortified. It has a celebrated pagoda, a mofque, with a beautiful minaret, and the place of interment of many pious *Shiekhs*. *Abulfazel*, ii. 137, fays, that it is one of the moft antient cities in *India*. It was not the capital of the *Malli*, which Mr. *Rennel* fuppofes to have been near *Toulumba*; but they inhabited the circumjacent country.

Moultan was taken by one of the generals of *Tamerlane*. Since the ravages made in this province, after the invafion of *India* by *Kouli Khan*, a conqueror equally barbarous, the trade of

of the place has received a confiderable check. *Thevenot* adds another reafon, that in his time, about the year 1665, the river was choaked up, which obftructed greatly all commerce from *Lahore*, and other places to the north-eaft.

BANIANS.

THIS city is the great refidence of the *Banians*, or merchants and brokers of *India*. They are of this country, and have here their chieftain. They are of the great commercial caft of the *Bhyse*, created, fay the *Hindoos*, by their *Brimhas*, or Supreme Being, from his thighs and belly; but I fhall fay more of the CASTS hereafter. Thefe form fettlements in all the commercial towns in *India*. They alfo fend colonies, for a certain number of years, to the trading towns of *Arabia* and *Perfia*; and we find them even as far as *Aftrakan*. In the beginning of the prefent century, about a hundred and fifty or two hundred of this community went from *Moultan* to that city, and carry on a great trade in pretious ftones; they live in a large ftone *Caravanfery*. As they die away, or incline to return home, a fupply is fent from *India* by their chief, felected from among their young unmarried relations. As they have no females from their own country, they keep, during their refidence at *Aftrakan*, *Tartarian* women, but the contract is only during that time. They are a fine race of men, and are highly efteemed for the integrity of their dealings *. Thefe fupport the moft important trade of *Aftrakan*, by carrying it through *Aftrabad* to the inland parts of the *Mogul* empire. This points out a more fouthern inland road than was known in the middle ages, when the merchants went by the way of *Bochara* and *Samarcand*, to the northern cities of *India*, *Candahar* and *Cabul*.

* Communicated to me by Dr. PALLAS.

AT

At the diftance of about fixty miles from its mouth, the *Chenaub* divides into two branches, which flow from the north-weft from their origin, at the foot of the *Himmaleh* chain. The moft fouthern is the *Rauvee*, the old *Hydraotes*. About twenty-four miles from its mouth, on the fouthern fide, ftand the fort and town of *Toulamba*. They lay in the route of *Tamerlane*, and were plundered, and the inhabitants enflaved by that monfter of cruelty, juftly called in *India* "the deftroying Prince." He excelled even his brother hero *Alexander* in the flaughter of mankind. *Tamerlane*, in his march into *India*, had collected above a hundred thoufand prifoners: thefe happened to fhew fome fymptoms of joy, at a repulfe the tyrant had received before the citadel of *Delhi*; he inftantly ordered all above fifteen years of age to be maffacred in cold blood. The fum was a hundred thoufand.

The Rauvee.

Toulamba.

The city of *Lahore* is next, about a hundred and fifty miles diftant from *Moultan*. It is the capital of the *Seiks*, a people which ftarted up in the fifteenth century, under a *Hindoo* of the name of *Nanuck*, born in 1470. They are a fet of religionifts, tolerant in matters of faith like the *Hindoos*, but, unlike them, admit profelytes. They require a conformity in certain figns and ceremonies, but in other refpects are pure monotheifts; they worfhip God alone, without image or intermediation. They may be called the reformers of *India*. They retain alfo a *calviniftical* principle, and take an oath ever to oppofe a monarchical government. They eat any kind of meat excepting beef, for like the *Hindoos* they hold the ox in the utmoft veneration. Their general food is pork, probably becaufe it is forbidden by the

Lahore.

The Seiks.

the *Mahometans*, whom they hold in abhorrence. Their army consists wholly of horse; they can raise a hundred thousand cavalry, and make war in the most savage mode. They kept long concealed or unnoticed, at length became formidable by their courage and enterprize, and extended their conquests over *Lahore*, *Moultan*, and the western parts of *Delhi*.

Lahore is a city of great antiquity, and was the residence of the first *Mahometan* conquerors in *India*, before they were established in the central parts. In 1043, in the reign of *Mahmood*, it was closely besieged by the confederated *Hindoos*, who were compelled to retire on a vigorous sally made by the garrison. It is also a Soubahship of considerable extent. *Humaioon*, father of *Akbar*, kept his court here part of his days. Its length, suburbs included, was at that period three leagues. It had a magnificent palace, and several other fine buildings built of brick. Possibly its trade is declined since the obstruction of the bed of the river, by the banks of sand or gravel. Here begins the famous avenue which extended five hundred miles, even to *Agra*. It consists, according to *Thevenot*, Part iii. p. 61, of what he calls *Achy* trees. It was planted in 1619, by *Jehangir*: He also erected an obelisk at the end of every *cose*, and at the end of every third *cose* was sunk a well for the refreshment of travellers.

PESTILENCE.

THE pestilence first appeared in the *Panjab* in 1616, spread to *Lahore*, and then broke out in the *Duab* and *Dehli*. It never before was known in *Hindoostan*, if the memoirs of *Jehangir* are to be depended on; but Mr. *Gibbon*, iv. 328, assures us, that the dreadful plague which depopulated the earth in the time of *Justinian*

Justinian and his successors, extended even to the *Indies*. The people whom it raged among at this time, according to *Procopius, Bell. Pers.* lib. ii. cap. 23, were the *Barbari*, or inhabitants of the neighborhood of the *Emporium Barbaricum*, in the *Delta* of the *Indus* *. Doctor *Mead*, in his elegant treatise *de Peste*, p. 64, relates, that *India* was visited with a pestilence in 1346: whether it was the same with that which, from the earliest times, took its origin between the *Serbonian* bog, and the eastern channel of the *Nile*, or whether it might not have been the dysentery or bloody flux is uncertain. *Bontius* † has discussed the point, and given his opinion that it is the latter, which at times carries off numbers equal to the plague itself. Certainly there have been many instances of some dreadful disease carrying its terrors through *Hindoostan*, but distinction must be made between the WIDE WASTING PESTILENCE described by *Procopius*, and the local disease, the consequence of famine; such, for example, as that which has raged in the northern *Circars* within these very few years.

FINE HORSES.

THE province of *Lahore* is celebrated for its fine breed of horses. The *Mogul* Emperors used to establish studs in different parts, and furnish them with their lamed stallions of the *Persian* and *Arabian* kind, for the farther improvement. It was the north of *India* which supplied them with the best cavalry. I wish the reader to consult *Abulfazel*, i. 167. 239, relative to the magnificent establishment of the domestic stables, and the œconomy of the military cavalry in the time of his great master.

METALS.

Abulfazel, ii. 223, speaking of the rivers of this country, says, that the natives, by washing the sands, obtain Gold, Silver,

* D' Anville, Antiq. Geogr. de l' Inde, p. 39, 40.

† Bontius, Lib. iii. Obs. 3.

Copper, *Rowey*, Tin, Brass, and Lead. *Rowey* is unknown to me; brass is factitious. I am doubtful as to some of these metals being found in *India*. Farther enquiry may ascertain the metallic productions of *India* in the course of this volume.

ROCK SALT. A VAST mountain of rock salt is found in this province, equal to that of *Cardonna*, and, like the salt of that mountain, is cut into dishes, plates, and stands for lamps. Ice is an article of commerce from the northern mountains, and sold at *Labore* throughout the year.

CANAL. THE famous canal of *Shab Nehr* begins at *Ragipour*, and is continued almost parallel to the *Rauvee*, and ends at *Labore*, a distance of above eighty miles. The intent of this canal seems to have been to supply *Labore* with water in the dry season, when all the *Indian* rivers are from twenty to thirty feet below the level of their banks. Three other canals, for the purpose of watering the country on the south and east of *Labore*, were drawn from the same place. These, formed in a distant age, are strong proofs of attention to rural œconomy, and the benefit of the subject.

CHUNAUB, UPPER. THE *Chunaub*, for a few miles, is continued from its forks in a single channel. Near *Zufferabad*, the *Jhylum*, or *Behut*, falls into it with vast rapidity and violence. This was the place where *Alexander* so nearly lost his fleet in the passage through this turbulent conflux. The *Chunaub* flows in a strait channel from the foot of the *Himmaleh* or *Imaus*, and there originates from two streams which quickly re-unite. *Gujerat*, and *Jummoo* and *Mundal*, are town and forts on its banks. From the origin of the *Chunaub* to that of the *Rauvee*, is a plain tract,

bounded to the east by mount *Imaus*, bounded on the west and south by the chain of the *Panjab* hills. There is another plain similar, from the upper part of the *Setlege* as far as the *Ganges*, where it flows through the province of *Sirinagur*.

I NOW ascend, from its union with the *Chunaub*, the *Behut*, the most celebrated of the five rivers, the *Fabulosus Hydaspes*, which flows in two magnificent meanders, and issuing from a narrow gap between exalted mountains, from its origin in the romantic *Cashmere*; partly along a plain, partly at the foot of mountains cloathed with forests of trees of size magnificent, many of which are perishing continually through weight of years, and others succeeding them in the full verdure and vigor of youth. Would my pen could be inspired like that of M. *Bernier*, who in 1664 attended in quality of a physician, and philosophic friend, to a great *Omrah* of that time, a follower of *Aurengezebe* in his splendid progress to *Cashmere* for the recovery of his health, by a change of the burning clime of *Hindoostan*, for the salubrious air of the former. I leave to the reader the perusal of *Bernier*, the first traveller, I may say, of his, or any other age. I shall in a very abridged form take up the account from the departure of the court from *Agra*. His suite was an army. He was also attended by his sister, which gave splendor unspeakable to the train of ladies. He left *Agra* in the moment pronounced fortunate by the imperial astrologers. To this day nothing is done without their auspices. He took the road to *Lahore*, hunting or hawking on each side as occasion offered. Among the nobler game, a lion presented itself. In crossing the rivers bridges of boats were used for the purpose. The heats on the march were dreadful,

THE BEHUT.

 caused

caused by the lofty mountains of *Cashmere*, keeping the cool air of the north from refreshing the parched plains. Between the *Chenaub* and the *Bebut* is the vast mountain *Bember*. It seems like a purgatory to be passed before the entrance into the PARADISE of *Hindoostan* can be accomplished. It is steep, black, and burned. The procession encamped in the channel of a large torrent, dried up, full of sand and stones burning hot. "After passing the *Bember*," says the elegant traveller, "we pass "from a torrid to a temperate zone: for we had no sooner "mounted this dreadful wall of the world, I mean, this high, "steep, black and bald mountain of *Bember*, but that in descend-"ing on the other side, we found an air that was pretty tolerable, "fresh, gentle, and temperate. But that which surprised me "more in these mountains, was to find myself in a trice trans-"ported out of the *Indies* into *Europe*. For seeing the earth "covered with all our plants and shrubbs, except *Issop*, Thyme, "Marjoram, and Rosemary, I imagined I was in some of our "mountains of *Auvergne*, in the midst of a forest of all our "kinds of Trees, Pines, Oaks, Elms, Plane-trees. And I was "the more astonished, because in all those burning fields "of *Indostan*, whence I came, I had seen almost nothing of "all that."

MOUNTAIN BEMBER.

EUROPEAN TREES.

"AMONG other things relating to plants this surprized me, "that one and a half days journey from *Bember* I found a moun-"tain that was covered with them on both sides, but with this "difference, that on the side of the mountain that was southerly, "towards the *Indies*, there was a mixture of *Indian* and *Euro-"pean* plants, and on that which was exposed to the North, I "observed none but *European* ones; as if the former had par-

INDIAN.

"ticipated

"ticipated of the air and temper of *Europe* and the *Indies*, and "the other had been meerly *European*."

KINGDOM OF CASHMERE.

I NOW enter the kingdom of *Caſhmere*, and immediately reſume the words of the elegant traveller. "Thouſands of caſ"cades deſcend from the ſurrounding mountains of this en"chanting plain, and forming rivulets meandring through all "parts render it ſo fair and fruitful, that one would take this "whole kingdom for ſome great *Evergreen* garden, intermixed "with villages and burroughs, diſcovering themſelves between "trees, and diverſified by Meadows, Fields of Rice, Corn, and "divers other Legumes, of Hemp and Saffron; all interlaced "with ditches full of water, with Channels, with ſmall Lakes "and Rivulets here and there. Up and down and every where "are alſo ſeen ſome of our *European* plants, Flowers, and all "ſorts of our Trees, as Apples, Pears, Prunes, Apricots, "Cherries, Nuts, Vines; the particular Gardens are full of "Melons, Skirrets, Beets, Radiſhes, all ſorts of our Pot-herbs, "and of ſome we have not."

ONCE A LAKE.

THIS HAPPY VALLEY, this PARADISE OF HINDOOSTAN, of the *Indian* poets, is of an oval form, about eighty miles long and forty broad, and was once ſuppoſed to have been entirely filled with water; which having burſt its mound, left this vale inriched to the moſt diſtant ages by the fertilizing mud of the rivers which fed its expanſe. This delicious ſpot is ſurrounded by mountains of vaſt height and rude aſpect, covered with ſnow, or enchaſed in glacieres, in which this enchanting jewel is firmly ſet. At the foot of the exterior chain is an interior circle of hills, fertile in graſs, abundant in trees and various ſorts of vegetation, and full of all kinds of cattle, as Cows, Sheep, Goats, Gazelles,

Gazelles, and Musks. The approach to *Cashmere* is also very rugged and difficult. We have mentioned the mountains of *Bember*; besides those is one on which the pioneers of *Aurengzebe* were obliged to cut through a *glaciere*, or a great mass, as *Bernier* calls it, of icy snow*.

The capital of this happy spot is sometimes called *Cashmere*, sometimes *Sirinagur*, and sometimes *Nagaz*†, is seated in Lat. 34° 12′ North, on the banks of the river, which runs with a current most remarkably smooth. At a little distance from it is a small but beautiful lake, with a communication with the river by a navigable canal. The town was, in *Bernier*'s time, three quarters of a *French* league long, built on both sides, and some part extended to the lake. Villas, Mosques, and Pagodas, decorate several of the little hills that border the water. The houses are built of wood, four stories high, some higher; the lower is for the cattle, the next for the family, the third and fourth serve as warehouses. The roofs are planted with tulips, which in the spring produce a wonderful effect. Roses, and numberless other flowers ornament this happy clime. The inhabitants often visit the lake in their boats for the pleasure of hawking, the country abounding with cranes, and variety of game.

River Behut, or Jhlum.

The river, which rises at *Wair Naig*, near the southern part of the surrounding mountains, flows with a north-western course by the capital, and falls into lake *Ouller*, which is fifty-three miles in length, and lies in the northern part of the valley, not remote from the kingdom of great *Thibet*, then passes through the outlet at *Barehmooleh*, between two steep mountains, and

* P. 103. † By Cherefiddin, in his Life of Timur Bec, ii. 96.

from

from thence, after a long courſe, to its junction with the *Chunaub.* This river is large and navigable, even within the limits of *Caſhmere.* *Bernier*, p. 84. ſays, it carries boats as large as thoſe on the *Seine* at *Paris*. Many ſmall lakes are ſpread over the ſurface, and ſome of them contain floating iſlands. Among others, *Bernier*, p. 118. viſited one, which he calls "A great lake amidſt the mountains, which had ice in "ſummer, and looked like a little icy ſea, having heaps of ice "made and unmade by the winds." This reminds me of the coalition and ſeparation of the ice in the *Spitzbergen* ſeas. This in queſtion may be like the *Ouller*, for I ſee none of any ſize in the maps, excepting that expanſe of water.

AMONG the miraculous waters of the natives, he reckons a periodical ſpring, or the ebbing and flowing well of *Sandbrare*, which has near to it the temple of the idol of *Brare*. The reader may amuſe himſelf with the account, from p. 105 to 110 of this favorite writer, and at p. 117 thoſe of another, much of the ſame nature.

THE author of the *Ayeen Akberry* dwells with rapture on the beauties of *Caſhmere*; whence we may conclude, that it was a favorite ſubject with his maſter *Acbar*, who had viſited it three times before *Abulfazel* wrote. Other emperors of *Hindooſtan* viſited it alſo, and ſeemed to forget the cares of government during their reſidence in the HAPPY VALLEY. By the ſalubrity of the air, and the chearing beauties of the place, they collected new vigor to reſume the cares of government. The remains of the palaces, pavilion, and gardens, exhibit proofs of their elegance and ſplendor. It appears, that the periodical rains, which almoſt deluge the reſt of *India*, are ſhut out of *Caſhmere*

by

by the height of the mountains, ſo that only light ſhowers fall there; theſe, however, are in abundance ſufficient to feed the thouſands of caſcades which are precipitated into the valley from every part of the ſtupendous and romantic bulwark that encircles it. Amidſt the various felicities of the *Caſhmerians*, one dreadful evil they are conſtantly ſubject to, namely, earthquakes; but to guard againſt their terrible effects, all their houſes are built of wood, of which there is no want.

THE *Caſhmerians* are eſteemed a moſt witty race, and much more intelligent and ingenious than the *Hindoos*, and as much addicted to the ſciences and to poetry as the very *Perſians*. They have a language of their own: but their books are written in the *Shanſcrit* tongue, although the character be ſometimes *Caſhmerian**. They are alſo very induſtrious, and excellent mechanics. The various articles of their workmanſhip are ſent into all parts of *India*†. This race is famous for the fineneſs of their features, and their admirable complexions. They look like *Europeans*, and have nothing of the *Tartarian* flat-noſed face, and ſmall eyes, like thoſe of *Caſchguer* and their neighbors of *Thibet*. It is certainly quite right, that this PARADISE, THE REGION OF ETERNAL SPRING, ſhould be peopled with females angelic: they are uncommonly beautiful. The courtiers of the time of *Bernier* were moſt ſolicitous to obtain for their *Zenanas* the *Caſhmerian* fair, in order that they might have children whiter than the natives of *Hindooſtan*, in order that they might paſs for the true *Mogul*-breed, congenerous with their monarch.

* Ayeen Akberry, ii. 155. † Bernier, p. 93.

THE religion of the *Cashmerians* is the same as that of the *Hindoos*; possibly the pardonable superstition of the inhabitants, warmed by their romantic situation, may have multiplied the places of worship of *Mahadeo*, of *Beschan*, and of *Brama*. Here is a sect of religionists, free from idolatry, which worship the Deity alone. They are remarkably benevolent, and abstain from the other sex. They must therefore be continued by disciples. As to the *Mahometans*, they are not numerous, and those split into sects *.

THE *Cashmerians* seem to have had an idea of the deluge, for, say they, in the early ages of the world, all *Cashmere*, except the mountains, was covered with water. One *Kushup* brought the *Brahmins* to inhabit the country as soon as the waters had subsided †. Neither were they ignorant of the history of *Noah*, for the *Indians* speak of him under the name of *Sattiaviraden*, who, with his wife, was by the god *Vichenou*, who sent to them an ark, preserved from destruction in a general deluge ‡. The first monarch of the country was *Owgnund*, who was elected, says *Abulfazul*, 4444 years before his time §.

HERE are numbers of hermits in places nearly inaccessible. They are highly venerated, some being supposed to have power to excite the fury of the elements. *Bernier*, p. 104, found an antient anchoute, who had inhabited the summit of the lofty mountain *Pire-penjale* ever since the time of *Jehangire*, who was here in 1618. His religion was unknown. To him was attributed the power of working miracles. He caused at his pleasure great

* Ayeen, ii. 155. † Same, 178, 179. ‡ Sonnerat, vol. ii. 158. § Ayeen, 179.

 thunders,

thunders, and raiſed ſtorms of hail, rain, ſnow, and wind. He looked ſavage, having a large white beard uncombed, which, like that of our Druid, "ſtreamed like a meteor to the troubled air." The ſage forbid the making the leſt noiſe, on pain of raiſing furious ſtorms and tempeſts.

SHAWLS.

Caſhmere is famous for its manufacture of *ſhawls*, made of the wool of the broad-tailed ſheep, who are found in the kingdom of *Thibet*; and their fleeces, in fineneſs, beauty, and length, ſays Mr. *Bogle*, in Ph. Tranſ. lxviii. 485, exceed all others in the world. The *Caſhmerians* engroſs this article, and have factors in all parts of *Thibet* for buying up the wool, which is ſent into *Caſhmere*, and worked into *ſhawls*, ſuperior in elegance to thoſe woven even from the fleeces of their own country. This manufacture is a conſiderable ſource of wealth. *Bernier* relates, that in his days, *ſhawls* made expreſsly for the great *Omrahs*, of the *Thibetian* wool, coſt a hundred and fifty *roupees*, whereas thoſe made of the wool of the country never coſt more than fifty.

Akbar was a moſt particular encourager of the manufacture. He not only paid a great attention to thoſe of this province, but introduced them into *Lahore*, where, in his days, there were a thouſand manufactories, ſays *Abulfazul*, of this commodity. The natural color of the wool of the *Toos aſſel*, the name of the animal, is grey, tinged with red, but ſome are quite white. *Akbar* firſt introduced the dying them. The wool of another animal uſed in the manufacture is white or black, out of which were woven white, black, and grey ſhawls. Poſſibly two ſorts of animals may produce the material; one

indiſputably

indiſputably the ſheep I mention, the other I have heard called a goat.

THE domeſtic animals of this country are horſes, ſmall, hardy, and ſure-footed. Cows, black and ugly, but yield plenty of milk and excellent butter. Here is alſo a ſheep, called *Hundoo*, which is uſed to carry burdens. No deſcription is left to vindicate me for imagining it to be either the camel, (*Llama*, Hiſt. Quad. i. N° 73.) or the *Chilibucque* (N° 74.); the firſt of which is uſed for burdens in *Peru*, the laſt, formerly in *Chili*. Certain it is that *India* has a tall ſheep, which, ſaddled, actually can carry a boy twelve years old. It is found about *Surat*. Whether it could bear the ſnows of the *Caſhmerian* Alps, I leave for the ſubject of future inquiry.

Abulfazul, p. 155, vol. ii. mentions the elk as one of the wild animals of the country; and adds, that the hunting leopards are made uſe of in the chaſe of that enormous deer. The *Chittah*, or hunting leopard, muſt be brought from the ſcorched plains of *Bengal*. The elk may be a native of the woods at the baſe of the ſnowy mountains, for they are impatient of heat, and require foreſts, for they ſubſiſt both by browzing and by grazing.

PRINCES.

Caſhmere, ſays its hiſtorians, had its own princes four thouſand years before its conqueſt by *Akbar* in 1585. *Humaioon* caſt a longing eye on this rich gem, but by different accidents the acquiſition was reſerved for his ſon. *Akbar* would have found difficulty to reduce this paradiſe of the *Indies*, ſituated as it is within ſuch a fortreſs of mountains, but its monarch, *Yuſof Khan*, was baſely betrayed by his *Omrahs*. *Akbar* uſed his conqueſt with moderation, and allowed a penſion to the con-

quered *Khan* and his gallant ſon. From that time this happy valley enjoyed the moſt perfect tranquillity.

TAMERLANE THERE.

THAT 'devouring prince,' as *Tamerlane* was called by the *Hindoos*, encamped at a place called *Gebban*, on the frontiers of *Caſhmere*. During his ſtay in that delicious country, he ſeems to have forgot his cruelty, and left without doing any injury to the innocent inhabitants *. This fair gem is at preſent poſſeſſed by *Timur Shah*, ſucceſſor to *Ahmed Abdalla* late king of *Candahar*.

MARCO POLO THERE.

Marco Polo, in his travels over the eaſt, between the years 1271 and 1295, viſited *Caſhmere*, which he calls *Cheſimur*. He agrees, in ſeveral reſpects, with the account given by *Abul-fazul* and *Bernier*. Mentions that the inhabitants have a language of their own; that they are idolaters; that they are very ſuperſtitious: and deſcribes their hermits, and the powers they had of raiſing tempeſts, and darkening the very air †.

INDUS CONTINUED.

I REJOIN the *Indus* at the mouth of the *Chenaub*. A little higher, on the weſt ſide, it receives the *Lucca*, an obſcure river, which flows from the north-weſt, riſing in the kingdom of *Candahar*. It is the only one which falls into the *Indus* in all the extent of the weſtern ſide. Above that, on the ſame ſide, is the *Cow*, or *Cophenes*, which leads to *Ghizni* and to *Bamia*, at the foot of the *Paropamyſan Caucaſus*; beyond that we paſs the mouth of the *Kameh*, or *Guræus*, which flows from *Cabul*. The principal places in the vicinity of theſe rivers have already been noticed.

MR. FORSTER'S JOURNEY.

I NOW return to *Attock*, where the river aſſumes the name of that city, till it reaches the conflux of the *Chenaub*, below

* Cherefiddin's Life of Timur-Bec, Eng. Tranſ. ii. p. 95, 96.

† Voiàges de Marc Polo, in Bergeron's Collections, p. 30.

Moultan.

Moultan. *Attock* ſignifies the *forbidden*, it having been the original boundary of *Hindooſtan* on this ſide, which the *Hindoos* were prohibited from paſſing. Here the river is three quarters of a mile broad, the water very cold, rapid, and turbulent, and a great deal of black ſand ſuſpended in it. A little above *Attock* is *Bazaar*, where Mr. *Forſter* croſſed the *Indus*. The extraordinary journey of that gentleman merits notice. In the diſguiſe of an *Aſiatic* he left *Calcutta* in 1783, croſſed the *Ganges* between *Loldong* and *Hurdwar*, and the *Jumna* near *Meiro*; proceeded on the ſouth ſide of the mountains to *Jummoò*, and then ſeems to have made a tour of curioſity to *Caſhmere*. From thence turned towards the ſouth-weſt, to *Bazaar*; went northward to *Cabul*, where he found the bills of *Calicut*, ſeventeen or eighteen hundred miles diſtant, negociable: from thence went to *Candahar*, and croſſed the modern provinces of *Seiſten*, *Koraſan*, and *Mazanderan*, to the ſhòre of the *Caſpian* ſea; took ſhipping at *Baſruſh*, reached the *Volga*, and arrived ſafe at *Peterſburg*. From *Oude*, the laſt *Britiſh* ſtation, to the *Caſpian* ſea, was twenty-ſeven hundred miles. His ſecurity lay in his concealment of his country; he travelled with *Aſiatics*, he was obliged to conform to their manners, to content himſelf with the cookery of every place he paſſed through, ſubmit to every accommodation, and generally to ſleep in the open air, even in rain and ſnow, and this he endured in a journey of a whole year. He returned to *India*, and ended, of late years, at the court of the *Nizam*, in a public capacity, his active and moſt enterprizing life.

After reaching *Bazaar* we are very little acquainted with the courſe of the *Indus*. Mr. *Rennel* informs us, that the higheſt

point

point to which this river can be traced, is *Shuckur*, two hundred and thirty miles diſtant from *Attock*; and from *Attock* to the ſea is ſix hundred and forty. By the excellent map of the world publiſhed by Mr. *Arrowſmith*, it appears to paſs through a long and narrow gap, between two chains of mountains, and to terminate at its origin in the middle of *Caſhgar*. What that diſtance is from *Shuckur* I cannot with certainty pronounce: perhaps a hundred miles. Adding this to the two other numbers, we may fairly call the whole length a thouſand miles.

Mr. Rennel ſays, that it has an uninterrupted navigation from the ſea for flat-bottomed veſſels of near two hundred tons, as high as *Moultan* and *Lahore*; the laſt about ſix hundred and fifty miles diſtant. The current of the *Indus* muſt be rapid; for Captain *Hamilton* (i. p. 123.) informs us, that the veſſels frequently fall down the river from *Lahore* to *Tatta* in twelve days; but the paſſage up the ſtream requires ſix or ſeven weeks. It once had a vaſt trade carried on along its channel, but by reaſon of troubles, and conſequential bad government, it is greatly reduced.

I now return to the ocean. The eaſtern branch of the *Indus* falls into the bay of *Cutch*, which runs far inland, and receives the river *Puddar*, bounded by the rugged country of *Cutch*. Part of the gulph is infeſted with piratical tribes, called *Sangarians*, who infeſt the ſea from hence to the entrance of the gulph of *Perſia*. M. *D'Anville* * ſuppoſes them to have been the ſame as the people of *Sangada* (*Arrian, Rerum Indic.* i. p. 551.) which the hiſtorian places near the

* Eclairciſſements, p. 42, as quoted by Mr Rennel.—See Memoir, p. 186.

river

river *Arabius*. This may have been the cafe on fuppofing, which might have been probable, that they had removed from the weftern to the eaftern fide of the *Indus*, and from thence to the fhores of the gulph of *Cutch*. The banks of the river are poffeffed by *reguli*; moft of its fides are low, fenny, and liable to annual inundations. This gulph was the antient *Canthi-colpus* and *Sinus Irinus*. *Arrian*, ii. 165, alfo calls it *Barices Sinus*, and mentions its having a group of feven ifles, which appear in modern charts.

THE *Puddar* falls into the gulph of *Cutch*, and has a courfe to the north-eaft as far as near lat. 26°; foon after which it divides into two ftreams, which originate in the country of the *Rathore Raipoots*, inclining to the fouth. This river is not bordered by any places remarkable. In the middle ages the famed *emporium*, *Nehrwaleh*, ftood on the banks of the *Surutwutty*, a fmall river which flows into it from the fouth, in lat. 23° 47′, E. long. 72° 30′. It ftood on the fite of *Puttan*; and flourifhed in the middle ages. It was reckoned the moft fertile country in *India*, and was at that time capital of *Guzerat*. *Mahmood* I. (*Ferifhta*, i. p. 77.) made a conqueft of it in 1024. Above a century after that, *El Edrifi*, p. 62, fpeaks of it under the name of *Nahrvara*, and as a place of vaft trade, and the great refort of merchants. Its monarchs were ftyled *Balahare*, i. e. KING OF KINGS, for all the neighboring *reguli* acknowleged his fupremacy. The time of its deftruction is not well known. The feat of empire was afterwards removed to *Amedabad*. THE PUDDAR.

RAIPOTANA was once a moft extenfive government. Mr. *Rennel* fays, equal to half of *France*. Part became fubjugated. Still the hardy tribes maintain fome of their old domains, amidft rude and almoft inacceffible mountains. *Mahometan* perfecution RAIPOTANA.

tion and intolerancy, confirm and heighten the zeal for the old religion of their country, added to a pride of defcent, and the boaft of being formed from the arms of the great deity *Brahma*. They are called *Kehteree*, or *Khatre*; they are enjoined the performance of thirteen great duties *. The protection of religion and the art of war are two, and thofe they obferve to the fulleft extent. They feem like our knight-errant, performing all the duties of chivalry. *Boullaye la Gouz* gives a good figure of a *Raipoot Chevalier* on his 234th page.

THEY were once a powerful people, but notwithftanding they are now much reduced, they ftill are feared and refpected by all *Hindooftan*. They frequently hire themfelves to other ftates. Under the emperor *Akbar*, they received the blow which put an end to their greatnefs. In 1567, he marched to the capital, *Cheitor*, ftrongly fituated in a lofty mountain, and garrifoned by the *Raja* with eight thoufand chofen *Raipoots*, and headed by a general of tried valour. *Akbar* effected a breach, but by fpringing a mine loft numbers of his own men. Unfortunately for the befieged, the emperor faw the governor bufied in giving orders for filling up the breaches: when, calling for a fufil, he fhot the faithful commander through the head. The garrifon funk under the lofs. In defpair they determined on the horrid ceremony of the JOAR. They put to the fword all their wives and children, and burned their bodies, with that of their governor, on a prodigious funeral pile. The citizens of *Saguntum illam fide, et ærumnis inclytam* †, 530 years before CHRIST, like them driven to defpair, performed the fame dreadful rites.

THEIR CAPITAL, CHEITOR.

ITS SAD FATE.

* Ayeen, iii. 82.

† Mela, lib. ii. c. 8. Livy, lib. iii. lib. xxi. c. 7. Florus, lib. vii. c. 6.

By

By the light of the fire the imperial army ſaw the barbarous rites, and entered the deſerted breaches, led on by *Akbar*. The *Raipoots*, devoting themſelves to death, retired to their temples. The victor ordered three hundred elephants of war to be introduced to tread to death the gallant victims. The ſcene became now too ſhocking to be deſcribed. Brave men, rendered more valiant by deſpair, crouded round the elephants, ſeized them even by the tuſks, and inflicted on them unavailing wounds. The terrible animals trod the *Indians* like graſshoppers under their feet, or winding them in their powerful trunks toſſed them into the air, or daſhed them to pieces againſt the walls and pavements. Of the garriſon and of the inhabitants, who amounted to forty thouſand, thirty thouſand were ſlain; a few only eſcaped in the confuſion, by tying their own children like captives, and driving them through the royal camp*.

Sir *Thomas Roe* paſſed through it in his way to *Agimere*, in 1612, and gives the following melancholy account of it's then ſtate: "*Cytor* is an antient ruined city, on a hill, but ſhews the "footſteps of wonderful magnificence. There are ſtill ſtanding "above a hundred churches, all of carved ſtone, many fair "towers and lanthorns, many pillars, and innumerable houſes, "but not one inhabitant. There is but one ſteep aſcent cut "out of the rock, and four gates in the aſcent before you come "to the city gate, which is magnificent. The hill is encloſed "at the top for about eight coſſes, and at the ſouth-weſt end is "a goodly caſtle †."

Let not this, or ſeveral other inſtances of unprincely barbarity, be attributed to the influence of climate. The greateſt

* Dow's Feriſhta, ii. 276.

† Churchill's Coll. i. p. 770. 812.

monarchs,

monarchs, bred under the fevereft fkies, have fhewn themfelves monfters of cruelties, notwithftanding they have been held up to us as models of greatnefs. Among thofe of the North are *Bafilovitz* II. and *Peter* the Great. And in *Hindooftan*, the favorite *Akbar*, and others, fucceffors or predeceffors. Their enormities are the refult of education; indulged firft in every infant-paffion, then in thofe of youth, till they become ungovernable; and every oppofition to their will appears criminal, and brings on the moft dreadful revenge, and the frequent havoke of the human race. Compare then the manners of the princes of this country with thofe of the myriads of the meaneft of the *Hindoo* fubjects; education has produced monfters of the former: climate has foftened into gentlenefs, refignation, and the fulleft fubmiffion in the minds of the latter to every evil, to famine, ficknefs, and tyrannic fury.

AZIMERE. *Akbar* erected his conqueft into a foubahfhip, and named it that of *Agimere* or *Azimere*. At prefent *Audapour*, *Joodpour*, and *Jeinagur*, antient principalities of the *Raipoots*, remain in their defcendants. Moft of the reft of the Soubahfhip is poffeffed by the *Mahrattas*, or by *Sindia*. Mr. *Rennel* thinks the capital, *Agimere*, to have been the *Gagafmiru* of *Ptolemy*. It is built in about lat. 26° 32', at the foot of a lofty mountain, crowned with a fortrefs of great ftrength. Little is faid of the city. It feems holy ground, and productive of holy men. *Akbar*, in want of an heir, made a pilgrimage to this place to the fhrine of *Chaja Moin*, in confequence of a vow he had made in cafe he was bleffed with a fon, which his favorite *Sultana* prefented him with juft before *. To infure fuccefs, he had

* Dow's Hift. ii. 279, 280.

left

58 A

Barlow sculp.

Sea Snakes.

left the lady, for a confiderable time, with the faints of *Sikri!* The pilgrimage was made from *Agra*. On this occafion he erected at the end of every cofs, or mile and a half, a ftone; and at every tenth cofs, a *Choultry*, or *Caravanfera*, for travellers *. The whole diftance from *Agra* to *Agimere*, is a hundred and thirty *Britifh* miles. Thefe were imperial works!

Jehangir kept his court at the latter, at the time that Sir *Thomas Roe* was fent by our *James* I. on his interefting embaffy to the great *Mogul*. No monarch ever did more good to his fubjects, by his attention to commerce, at that time in its infancy, than our defpifed prince. Sir *Thomas* landed at *Surat*, in *September* 1615; continued following the court to different places till 1618, and received every mark of exterior favor, notwithftanding the *Eaft India* Company, with mercantile meannefs, furnifhed him with prefents ill-fuited to the grandeur of the *Britifh* nation. The embaffy proved, on the whole, fruitlefs, and he returned home, after doing all that a perfon of his abilities could to ferve his country. He was fruftrated by the deceit, meannefs, and rapacity of an eaftern court *. SIR THOMAS ROE.

THE approach to the coafts we left, is fignified by the appearance of fea-fnakes; the hiftorian defcribes them of a dufky color, and thicker than the *Lana* ferpents. As to their fiery eyes and dragon-like heads, I fmile at his credulity: the reft is true. Sea-fnakes are very frequent in the torrid zones. M. *Vofmaer* gives, in one of his *fafciculi*, figures of two of the fea-ferpents: one is fafciated with brown and white; the other has a brown back and white belly. The tail of each is flat, ex- SEA-SNAKES.

* Heylin's Cofmogr. book iii. p. 198.

actly resembling that of an eel, suited to a species which is entirely destined to the watery element. They are met with off most of the coasts of *India*, at the distance of twenty or thirty leagues from land; are never seen alive on the element of earth, but frequently cast by the surges dead on the shore. M. *D'Obsonville*, who has given an account of them, says, they are from three to four feet long, and reputed to be very venomous. M. *Bougainville* gives an instance of a sailor who was bitten by one, in hawling a seine on the coast of *New Ireland*. He was instantly affected with most violent pains in all parts of his body. The blood taken from him appeared dissolved; and the side on which he was bitten became livid, and greatly swelled. At length, by the assistance of *Venice* treacle, with flower de luce water, he fell into a great perspiration, and was quite cured *.

SYRASTRENA REGIO.

ON the western side of this gulph was the *Syrastrena regio* of *Arrian*, fertile in wheat, rice, oil of *Sesamum*, or *Sesamum orientale*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 87. tab. 38, and *Gerard.* p. 1232, *Butyrum*, or *Ghee*, as it is called in *India*; *Carpasus* is a word I cannot translate, but it appears to have been some vegetable that was used in making the *Indian* webs.

GULPH OF CUTCH.

GUZERAT.

FROM Cape *Jigat*, the southern extremity of the gulph of *Cutch*, the land trends to the south-west, as far as *Diu* point. At the former, commences the better known peninsula of *Guzerat*. The western parts of which are mountanous and woody, the rest extremely rich, and once famed for a very considerable commerce in their productions. The *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. p. 76, speaks thus of its manufactures: "It is famous for painters,

* Bougainville's Voy. Eng. Trans.

"carvers,

"carvers, and other handicraftsmen. They cut out letters in "shells, and inlay with them very curiously. They also make "beautiful inkstands, and small boxes. They manufacture "gold and silver stuffs, velvets, &c.; and they imitate the "stuffs of *Turkey*, *Europe*, and *Persia*. They also make very "good swords, *Jemdhers*, *Kewpwebs*, and bows and arrows. "Here is likewise carried on a traffic in precious stones. Silver "is brought hither from *Room* and *Irak*."

ALONG the coast, quite from Cape *Jigat*, were a number of antient towns. *Simylla*, on the very cape, was once a considerable mart, in the days of *Ptolemy*.

PAGODA JUMNAUT.

THE famous Pagoda *Jumnaut* stood close to *Puttan*, on the western side of *Guzzerat*. It was destroyed in 1022, by the bigotted *Mahmood* *. The *Hindoos* believed that the souls of the departed went to this place, to be transferred into other bodies, human or animal, according to their deserts. The riches in gems, gold, &c. would be incredible, did we not know the power of superstition in those remote and unenlightened times.

DIU.

ON the *Bæonus insula* stands *Diu*, which long flourished under its native owners. The judicious *Albuquerque* had cast his eye on this island as a fit post to ensure safety and permanency to the *Portuguese* empire in *India*. He endeavoured to obtain leave from the monarch of *Cambaya* to erect a fort, but the governor, as wise as himself, obstructed the design. In 1535, *Nugno d'Acugna* succeeded, and in forty-nine days made it so strong, as to baffle the attempts of the prince, who, repenting of his concession, endeavoured to wrest it from the

* Ferishta, i. p. 71 to 86.

Portuguese,

Portugueſe, and periſhed in the ſiege. His ſucceſſor called in the *Turks*, and, with an army of twenty thouſand men, renewed the ſiege. The gallant governor, *Meneſes*, repelled all their aſſaults, and obliged them to retire with great loſs. In 1546 it underwent a third ſiege, and with the ſame ill ſucceſs. After this, every attention was paid to a place of ſuch importance. Its fortifications were eſteemed the fineſt in *India*, to which it was deemed the key; they were ſeated on a rock, and had a vaſt foſs cut through the live ſtone. It became a place of immenſe trade, and was the harbour in which the fleets were laid up during winter. The ſplendor of the buildings, and the luxury of the inhabitants, were unſpeakable. *Surat* was deſtroyed to favor its commerce, but when that city was reſtored, the former declined faſt, ſo that at preſent it has not only quite loſt its former conſequence, but, according to *Nicholſon*, is in a manner a heap of ruins.

Don John de Castro.

The governor, Don *John Maſcarenhas*, was, after a moſt gallant defence, reduced to great diſtreſs. He was relieved by the great Don *John de Caſtro*, governor of the *Indies*, then at *Goa*, who firſt ſent his ſon *Ferdinand*, with ſuch force he could ſpare, to ſtrengthen the garriſon: After which, collecting all the troops he could in *Aſia*, followed his ſon, landed his army, and joined the beſieged. He reſolved to attack the enemy, numerous as they were. He ſallied forth, and gained a complete victory.

The manner in which the fortreſs of *Diu* was reſtored, is ſingular. *Caſtro* was poſſeſſed of little more than his ſword and his helmet. He tried every method to raiſe money, but in vain. At length he offered to depoſit, as pledges for the ſum, the bones of his ſon *Ferdinand*, who had fell during the ſiege.

His

His army, who idolized the gallant youth, prevaled on him to reſtore them to the grave. He then ſent to the inhabitants of *Goa* one of his muſtachos as ſecurity for the ſum required. They knew his rigid honor, and advanced the money. He died at *Goa*, in 1548, aged forty-eight. He had the conſolation of dying in the arms of the apoſtle of the *Indies*, *Xavier*. His body was interred in that city; but his bones were removed to the convent at *Bemfica*, near *Liſbon*, beneath a monument, which records the actions of his glorious life*.

THE great bay of *Cambay*, the *Barygazenus ſinus* of the antients, now opens between Cape *Diu* and Cape *St. John*, on the oppoſite ſhore, diſtant a hundred and eighty miles; it runs far inland towards the north, and ends with the river *Mibie*, the antient *Mais*. *Cambay*, once the capital of a kingdom of the ſame name, ſtands on the weſtern ſide, near the bottom, in N. Lat. 22° 20′. It is a vaſt city, walled round with brick, and may be called the mother of *Surat*, which it ſupports by its various rich articles of commerce, ſtill conſiderable, notwithſtanding the retreat of the ſea near a mile and a half. *Cambay* is a great manufacturing country, and furniſhes the coarſe unbleached cloths, much in uſe in *Perſia*, *Arabia*, *Egypt*, and *Abeſſynia*; alſo blue pieces for the ſame countries, and for the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* trade in *Guinea*; blue and white checks for mantles in *Arabia* and *Turky*, ſome coarſe, others enriched with gold; white pieces woven at *Barochia*, called *Baſtas*; muſlins with a gold ſtripe at each end, for turbans; gauzes; mixed ſtuffs of ſilk and cotton; ſhawls made of the *Cachemirian* wool; beſides immenſe bales of raw cotton, ſent annually to *Surat*, *Bengal*, *China*, *Perſia*, and *Arabia*, for their ſeveral manufactories.

BAY OF CAMBAY.

CAMBAY.

* Murphy's Travels in Portugal, p. 263, 273.

tories. Add to theſe, rich embroideries of various kinds, and a great trade in various works in agate and cornelians, found in the rivers, which are turned into bowls, handles for knives, ſabres, and various other things.

NAGRA.

NEAR *Cambay* are the veſtiges of another antient city called *Nagra*, perhaps the *Comanes* of *Ptolemy*. *Almeyda*, when he viſited the coaſt of *Cambay*, obſerved a very antient town, with a large moſque, and near it a ſpatious place, covered with *tumuli* *. The moſt learned of the natives informed him, that they underſtood by their records that *Hercules*, in his expedition to *India*, had here two great engagements with an *Indian* prince, and was defeated, and that the *tumuli* were the graves of the conquered. I mention this part only to ſhew how exact the *Indians* have been to preſerve their hiſtory, founded, as part may have been, upon fable. *Arrian*, i. *Exped. Alex*. p. 306. ſuſpects that he was never in *India*, but that the inhabitants, hearing of his fame, adopted him among the gods of their country †.

GREAT numbers of the inhabitants of the city of *Cambay* are *Hindoos*, who retain all their cuſtoms, and all their ſuperſtition, in the fulleſt primœval manner. One tenor of their religion is to pay the utmoſt attention to the brute creation; this they obſerve with a charity that would be incredible, was it not ſo well atteſted by travellers. The account given by *Pietro de la Valle*, who viſited this city in 1623, cannot but be acceptable to readers of curioſity.

HOSPITAL FOR BIRDS.

"THE ſame day of our arrival," ſays he, p. 35, "after we "had dined, and reſted a while, we cauſed ourſelves to be con-

* Oſorio. lib. vi. p. 345. Gibb's Tranſ.

† Arrian, Rerum. Indic. i. p. 523.

6 "ducted

"ducted to see a famous hospital of birds, of all sorts, which, "for being sick, lame, deprived of their mates, or otherwise "needing food, and cure, are kept and tended there with diligence; as also the men who take care of them are maintained "by the public alms; the *Indian* Gentiles (who, with *Pythagoras*, and the antient *Egyptians*, the first authors of this opinion, according to *Herodotus*, believe the transmigration of "souls, not only from man to man, but also from man to brute "beast) conceiving it no less a work of charity to do good to "beasts, than to men. The house of this hospital is small, a "little room sufficing for many birds: Yet I saw it full of birds "of all sorts which need tendance, as cocks, hens, pigeons, "peacocks, ducks, and small birds, which during their being "lame or sick, or mateless, are kept here; but, being recovered "and in good plight, if they be wild, they are let go at liberty; "if domestic, they are given to some pious person, who keeps "them in his house. The most curious thing I saw in this "place, was certain little mice, who, being found orphans "without sire or dam to tend them, were put into this hospital, and a venerable old man with a white beard, keeping "them in a box amongst cotton, very diligently tended them, "with his spectacles on his nose, giving them milk to eat with "a bird's feather, because they were so little that as yet they "could eat nothing else; and, as he told us, he intended when "they were grown up to let them go free whither they "pleased.

"THE next morning," (p. 36) adds he, "we saw another "hospital of goats, kids, sheep, and wethers, either sick or lame; FOR GOATS, &c.

" and there were alſo ſome cocks, peacocks, and other animals
" needing the ſame help, and kept altogether quietly enough,
" in a great court: nor wanted there men and women, lodged
" in little rooms of the ſame hoſpital, who had care of them.
" In another place, far from hence, we ſaw another hoſpital of
" cows and calves, ſome whereof had broken legs, others, more
" infirm, very old or lean, and therefore were kept here to be
" cured. Among the beaſts there was alſo a *Mahometan* thief,
" who, having been taken in theft, had both his hands cut off;
" but the compaſſionate Gentiles, that he might not periſh
" miſerably, now he was no longer able to get his living, took
" him into this place, and kept him among the poor beaſts, not
" ſuffering him to want any thing. Moreover, without one of
" the gates of the city, we ſaw another great troop of cows,
" calves, and goats, which being cured and brought into better
" plight, or gathered together from being diſperſed, and with-
" out maſters, or being redeemed with money from the *Mahome-*
" *tans*, who would have killed them to eat, (namely, the goats
" and other animals, but not the cows and calves) were ſent
" into the field to feed by neat-herds, purpoſely maintained
" at the public charge; and thus they are kept, till, being re-
" duced to perfect health, 'tis found fitting to give them to
" ſome citizens or others, who may charitably keep them. I
" excepted cows and calves from the animals redeemed from
" ſlaughter; becauſe in *Cambaia*, cows, calves, and oxen are
" not killed by any; and there is a great prohibition againſt it,
" by the inſtance of the Gentiles, who upon this account pay
" a great ſum of money to the prince; and ſhould any, either

"*Mahometan* or other, be found to kill them, he would be "punifhed feverely, even with death."

VAST TIDES.

THE country around is remarkably flat, and in parts overflowed with the moft rapid and fudden tides in the world. They rife four or five fathoms, and fweep before them every thing in their way. Some miles of this tract muft be paffed in the way from *Surat*. *Pietro de la Valle* gives, at p. 35, a curious account of the dangers attending the journey.

THE kingdom of *Cambay* was firft fubdued by *Mahmomet* I. in 1024, and after feveral revolutions, by the great *Akbar* in 1572. In later days it fell under the power of the *Mahrattas*, and in 1780 brought on the *Mahratta* war, which ended much to our glory, and much to our lofs. This gave rife to the celebrated march of the *Bengal* brigade, under Colonel GODDARD, from *Calpy*, on the *Jumna* river, in Lat. 26° 7′ N. Long. 80° 4′ E. to *Amedabad*, a march of about fifteen hundred miles: we were victorious; but in the end, finking under the expence, were obliged to give up moft of our vaft conquefts.

GODDARD'S MARCH.

AMEDABAD.

Amedabad is feated in 22° 58′ 30″ N. Lat. It is the beft fortified city in *Hindooftan*. It ftands on the banks of a fmall navigable river, and is remarkable for its beauty. Its port is *Cambay*, fifty miles to the fouth. *Thevenot*, p. 12, part iii. fpeaks highly of this city, and its magnificent mofque, its fplendid palace, and fine *Meidan*; and alfo its vaft commerce in fattins, velvets, and tapeftries, with gold, filk, and woollen grounds, and in the feveral productions of almoft every part of *India*. It was founded, fays the *Ayeen*, ii. 92, 96, by *Tatar Ahmed*, one of the fourteen *Mahometan* princes, fucceffors to *Sultan Mahomet*. The

 mofque

moſque and tomb of the founder are entirely built of marble and ſtone. The laſt is of exquiſite workmanſhip, and, notwithſtanding it has ſtood above four hundred years, remains uninjured by the length of time. *Amedabad* was founded out of the ruins of the *Hindoo* cities. The walls ſtill remain, and are ſix miles in circumference, in which were twelve gates. Such was its ſtate in the days of *Aurengzebe*. At preſent, not a quarter within the walls are inhabited, and nothing but the veſtiges of the ſuburbs, which once extended three miles round the outſide of the walls, are to be ſeen. The *Mahrattas* made a conqueſt of it. *Goddard* attacked and took it by ſtorm on *February* 15, 1780, after a moſt vigorous reſiſtance. It was garriſoned chiefly by *Arabs* and *Sindians*, the braveſt of troops. Numbers periſhed in the rage of the ſtorm. No act of humanity was omitted by the general to the ſurvivers. The gratitude of the vanquiſhed was equalled to the generoſity of the victor *.

TAKEN BY STORM.

HEROES muſt not entirely engroſs my pen: as a naturaliſt, I muſt deſcend to ſpeak of inferior ſubjects, of the little ſpecies of finch, which takes its name from *Amedabad*, ſee *Latham* iii. 311. *Edw.* tab. 335. It is the leſt of the genus, remarkable for its beauty, and for a ſweet but ſhort note. They are often imported into *Europe*. The elegant ſquirrel, called the FAIR (Hiſt. Quad. ii. N° 343.) is alſo an inhabitant of the woods of *Guzzerat*.

AMEDABAD FINCH.

THE flying MAUCAUCO (Hiſt. Quad. i. N° 156.) is co-tenant of the ſame foreſts. It wholly inhabits the trees. In deſcend-

* Wars in Aſia, i. 90. 102.

ing

ing it ſpreads its membranes, and balances itſelf till it reaches the place it aims at; but in aſcending, uſes a leaping pace. Its food is the fruit of the country. This is the animal which *Abulfazul* calls a cat which will fly to a ſmall diſtance *.

THIS *Sircar*, ſays the *Ayeen*, ii. 76, is remarkable for the number and ſize of the mango trees, and the ſize of the fruit. There is an avenue of theſe trees from *Puttan* to *Berodeh*, a hundred coſes, or a hundred and ninety *Britiſh* miles in length. The country is almoſt a foreſt in ſeveral diſtricts, which gives ſhelter to multitudes of leopards.

FROM the river *Mihie* the coaſt waves to the ſouth. After paſſing the ſmall ſound of *Amood*, ſucceeds that of *Barochia*, at the end of which ſtands a city of the ſame name, derived from *Barygaza*, famed, in old times, as far the greateſt port and *emporium* in all *India*. In 1616 the *Engliſh*, by the intereſt of Sir *Thomas Roe*, had permiſſion to eſtabliſh in this city a factory, which continues there till this day. By the year 1683 it had flouriſhed ſo greatly, that the inveſtment for *England* was not leſs than 55,000 pieces of *baftaes*, &c. of different ſorts, manufactured in the neighborhood, and in quantity and fineneſs ſuperior even to *Bengal* itſelf †.

BAROCHIA, THE ANTIENT BARYGAZA.

HERE was born *Zarmonachagas*, who was in the train of the embaſſadors ſent by a king of the title of *Porus* to *Auguſtus*, when he was at *Antioch*. *Strabo*, lib. xv. p. 1048, informs us that this perſon, who had all his life experienced the greateſt

ZARMONACHAGAS.

* Ayeen Akberry, iii. 90.

† Purchas, i. 547. Orme's Fragments, Notes, cxxxi. ii.

felicity,

felicity, determined to quit the stage before a change should happen to embitter his last days. At *Athens*, according to the custom of his country, he devoted himself to the funeral pile, and, with a smiling countenance, saw the flames surround him. On his tomb was inscribed — " ΖΑΡΜΑΝΟΧΗΓΑΣ ΙΝΔΟΣ ΑΠΟ ΒΑΡΓΟΣΗΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑ ΠΑΤΡΙΑ ΙΝΔΩΝ ΕΘΗ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΑΤΙΣΑΣ ΚΕΙΤΑΙ. Here lies ZARMONOCHAGAS an INDIAN from BARGOSA, who, according to the custom of the country of the INDIANS, put an end to his existence."

COINS. NUMBERS of antient *drachmæ* have been found here, inscribed with *Greek* letters, and the names of *Apollodotes*, and of *Menander*, king of *Bactria* *, who also reigned in this part of *India*, and had, among other conquests, added *Pattalena* to his former dominions. He was so beloved by his subjects, that on his death there was a violent contest among several cities, which of them should have the honor of possessing his body. The matter was compromised by burning it, and dividing the ashes among the rival parties.

TAGARA. THE internal commerce of *Barygaza* in early times was as great as its naval. It carried on a vast trade with a great city, called *Tagara*, the present *Dowlatabad*, or *Diogbir*, about ten days journey, or a hundred miles to the south south-east of the former †. To this city was brought, from all parts of the *Deccan*, every object of commerce, and from thence in carts conveyed to *Barygaza*, over steep and lofty mountains, meaning the eastern or *Balagaut* chain. About two thousand years ago it was the metropolis of a vast district, called *Ariaca*, which

* Menander was cotemporary with Antiochus the great. † Arrian. Mar. Erythr. ii. 171.

compre-

comprehended the modern *Aurangabad*, quite to the ſea at *Bombay*, and the ſhores of *Concan*. Nor was this kingdom or *Rajaſhip* totally extinguiſhed till the time of *Shah Jehan*, who terminated his reign in 1658 *.

PLUTHANA was another coeval town of commerce, which had conſiderable intercourſe with *Barygaza*: The roads to it were over the ſame mountains, but the diſtance greater, being a journey of twenty days, or two hundred and ſeventeen miles. This city was on the ſite of the preſent *Pultanah*, a little to the north of the river *Godavery*, in Long. 76° 2′ weſt, and Lat. 19° 5′. *Barygaza* was alſo a port to *Nehrwaleh*, a place I have deſcribed at p. 55. I ſhall here add nothing more than that the intervening was a carriage road, and quite level.

THE city of *Barochia* ſtands on a riſing ground, ſurrounded with walls; it is waſhed by the *Nerbudda*, the antient *Namadus*. In the wars waged by *Aurengzebe*, in 1660, againſt his brothers, it ſided with the latter. After a ſtout reſiſtance, he took the place, put part of the citizens to the ſword, and raſed part of the walls, which he afterwards reſtored. It is now inhabited by weavers, and other manufacturers of cotton; the neighborhood producing the beſt in the world. Nature ſeems to have furniſhed the hot climates with the cotton plant, in preference to flax or hemp; the manufacture of the former being far preferable in the torrid zone to linen. Cotton quickly abſorbs the perſpiration. Linen is notorious for remaining long wet, uncomfortable, and dangerous.

FINE COTTONS.

* See Lieut. Wilford's curious diſquiſition on Tagara. Aſiatic Reſearches, i. p. 365 to 375.

The *Mahrattas* were masters of this city till *July* 1773, when it was taken by our *Bombay* army, commanded by that most able and popular officer Colonel *Wedderburne*, who fell before the walls by a shot from a murdering species of musquet, called a *guindl*; it is heavier and longer than the common, and has a larger bore, and placed on a rest for the sake of a surer aim *. The natives can hit an orange with it at a hundred and fifty yards distance. The place was immediately after taken by storm, and the most horrible excesses committed by the troops in revenge of the death of their commander. *Barochia* was added to the *British* empire by the treaty of *Poonah*, but in 1782 was ceded to *Madajee Sindia*, a *Mahratta* chieftain †, in reward for his assisting us to make an advantageous peace, of which we were very undeserving.

The Nerbudda.

The *Nerbudda* flows in Lat. 23° 10′, Long. 82° 10′, out of the same lake with the *Saone*, and after running full seven hundred miles with a course nearly due west, falls into the sea near *Barochia*. The *Saone* flows out of the eastern end of the lake, and taking an eastern course, falls into the *Ganges*, in Lat. 25° 40′, and so forms a complete island of the southern part of *Hindoostan*. It is also the southern boundary of the division called *Hindoostan* Proper, as it is the northern of the *Deccan*. That word signifies the south, and is corrupted from the antient *Hindoo* word *Dachanos*, which has the same interpretation. *Arrian*, in his *Mar. Erythr.* ii. 171, mentions a great tract, stretching from *Barygaza* southward, called *Dachinabades*.

* Wars in Asia, i. 504.

† To be farther mentioned.

FARTHER

FARTHER on is the port of *Swalley*, where the *European* ſhips, bound for *Surat*, frequently anchor, being the port of that city, three leagues to the north of that river. There the articles of commerce are landed, and the exports ſhipped; but the entrance, without a pilot, is very hazardous, by reaſon of the ſhoals. Mr. *Herbert*, afterwards Sir *Thomas*, the accompliſhed attendant on *Charles* I. the laſt two years preceding his murder, found here, in *November* 1616, ſix *Engliſh* ſhips; three of a thouſand tons each, the other three of ſeven hundred each; a proof of the vaſt extent of our trade, ſo early after the commencement of our commerce. PORT OF SWALLEY.

I MUST not quit this place without dropping a tear over the grave of poor *Tom Coryate*, the moſt ſingular traveller *Britain*, or perhaps any other country, ever ſent forth. He lies on the banks of the ſhore, near *Swalley*, where he finiſhed his long peregrinations in *December* 1617, during the time that the pious miniſter, the reverend *Edward Terrie*, chaplain to Sir *Thomas Roe*, was there. *Tom* was born in 1577, at *Odcomb*, in *Somerſetſhire*. After publiſhing, in 1611, his moſt laughable travels, ſtyled *Coryate's Crudities*, prefaced by above forty copies of verſes, by the waggiſh wits of the time (amongſt which is one in the antient *Britiſh* language) he ſet out on his greater travels. OF TOM CORYATE.

IN his *European* travels, he tells us that he walked nineteen hundred and ſeventy-five miles in one pair of ſhoes, and had occaſion to mend them only once. On his return to *Odcombe*, he hung them up in the church, as a *donarium* for their bringing him ſafely home to his natal ſoil.

[library stamp] SERFOJI'S SARAS...

Encouraged by Sir *Paul Pindar*, whom he met with at *Constantinople* in 1612, he failed for the *Levant*, vifited *Greece*, *Troy*, *Smyrna*, and *Egypt*; made his pilgrimage to *Jerufalem*; had his arm tattowed with the mark of the crofs; faw the *Dead* fea; from thence got to *Alexandrette*, from thence to *Aleppo*; arrived at *Nineveh* and *Babylon*; reached *Ifpahan*. From thence he proceeded to *Candahar*, *Lahor*, and *Agra*; there he entertained the great *Mogul* with an eloquent oration, in the *Perfian* language, fo much to the content of that monarch, that he beftowed on him a hundred *roupees*. Having a wonderful facility in languages, he had a trial of fkill with our embaffador's laundrefs, the greateft fcold in all *Agra*. *Tom* attacked her in her own tongue, the *Hindoo*, at fun-rife, and filenced her by eight o'clock in the morning. He now haftened to the final conclufion of all his travels: he defcended to *Surat*, where he was feized with a flux, that was increafed by a treat of fack, given him by fome *Englifh* merchants. He was a very temperate man, but could not refift a favorite liquor, fo unexpectedly falling in his way. More of him may be feen in Mr. *Terry*'s Voyage, printed in 1665, a book of much entertainment. But here poor *Tom* fell, in 1617, and here he lies beneath an *Indian* foil, a fecond *Archytas*.

His Death.

> Quanquam feftinas, non eft mora longa; licebit
> Injecto ter pulvere curras.

Road of Surat.

The road of *Surat* is before the mouth of the river *Taptee*; there fhips anchor two leagues from fhore, in ten fathoms, and on a muddy bottom. The tide rifes about fix yards. The

§ mouth

mouth and channels of the river are intricate and dangerous; the goods which are brought are conveyed to *Surat* in hoys, yatchs, and country boats. Thoſe from *Swalley* are carried by land, and wafted over oppoſite to the city.

THE *Tapteè* ariſes far remote, near *Maltoy*, in Lat. 21° 45′, in the *Rajaſhip* of *Goondwaneh*. THE TAPTEE.

THE city of *Surat* ſtands in N. Lat. 21° 11′. The Abbe *Raynal* ſpeaks of it as a paltry fiſhing village, in the thirteenth century. I ſuſpect it to have been of far earlier origin, and am confirmed in my opinion by the *Ayeen Akberry*, ii. 79, which informs us, that in antient times it had been a large city. *Raneer*, on the oppoſite ſide, is a port dependent on *Surat*. The *Portugueſe* poſſeſſed *Surat* ſoon after their arrival in *India*. The firſt fort was built in 1524, but its increaſe and great proſperity aroſe from the ſettlements made there in 1603, by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*. The *Portugueſe* gave them every oppoſition poſſible. They once made a vigorous attack on the *Engliſh*, but were defeated with prodigious ſlaughter on their part, and a very trifling loſs on that of our countrymen. It became the firſt trading city in *India*, and, in conſequence of wealth, the firſt in luxury. In the latter end of the laſt century, the inhabitants were computed at two hundred thouſand. SURAT.

BESIDES the greatneſs of its commerce, it was celebrated for being the place at which the *Mahometan* ſubjects of the *Mogul* embarked, on their pilgrimage to *Mecca*, for which reaſon, in the archives of the empire, *Surat* is called the *Port of Mecca* *. A ſhip, one of the two which annually ſail from *Surat* to *Arabia*, PORT OF MECCA.

* Orme's Fragments, p. 16.

filled with devotees of the higheſt rank, and ſome of the firſt perſons of the court of *Aurengzebe*, was taken in its paſſage, in the latter end of the laſt century, by the infamous pirate *Avery*. Among the paſſengers was a lady ſaid to have been the daughter of the emperor. It proved a prize invaluable, in great ſums of money, veſſels of gold and ſilver, jewels, and rich habits; for uſually they are as much laden with merchandize upon account of the *Mogul*, as upon that of the pilgrims; and their returns are ſo rich, that they make a part of the *European* trade for the merchandize of *Arabia Felix*. *Avery*, after plundering the ſhip of its wealth, diſmiſſed it and all its paſſengers. This piracy for a time embroiled us with the *Mogul*; but the affair being explained as the act of a robber, he diſmiſſed his anger againſt the *Engliſh* nation. In the beginning of the laſt century only one ſhip, great and clumſy, was employed on this religious-commercial buſineſs. It carried fourteen or fifteen hundred tons, and the richneſs of its lading, both in going out and in returning, was immenſe *. This is the moſt antient factory we have in *Hindooſtan*, and all our veſſels made for *Swalley*, or the road of *Surat*, for at one or other of thoſe places all our countrymen landed, who intended to penetrate into the interior of the country. We find the illuſtrious names of *Roe*, *Herbert*, and *Shirly*, among the firſt of our countrymen who landed on theſe weſtern ſhores.

SIR *Thomas Roe*, ſoon after his arrival, took his journey to the court of *Jehangir*, then at *Azimere*, as we have related at p. 59. Some very remarkable places occur in his route, in

* Terry's Voy. p. 137.

which

which we ſhall attend him, till we rejoin him again at *Cheitor*. After leaving *Surat* he viſited *Burhanpour*, a great city, in Lat. 21° 30′, Long. 76° 19′ E. about two hundred and thirty miles eaſt of *Surat*, on the *Taptee*, the capital of *Candeiſh*, in the *Soubahſhip* of *Malwah*, ſtill a large and flouriſhing city. He took a northern courſe, paſſed a high range of hills, and croſſing the *Nerbudda* reached *Mundu*, or *Mundoo*, ſeated on the *Sepra*, a river riſing due north, near to *Cheitor*. This city was once the capital of *Malwah*; it is ſeated on a plain on the top of a lofty and ſteep mountain. It has many remains of antient magnificence; among others, the tombs of the *Kuljyan Sultans*. Here alſo is the tomb of the parricidal tyrant, *Maſſireddeen*. He is ſaid to have peopled a city with women, and that all his officers were of that ſex *. About two miles from thence the *Moguls* had a palace, which Sir *Thomas Roe* viſited, when *Jehangir* was there.

BURHANPOUR.

MUNDU.

Ougein is a large city, ſeated on the banks of the ſame river, ſome miles above. *Abulfazul* ſays it ſometimes flows with milk. It probably flows through a ſtratum of white clay, which in floods might tinge its waters with white, like

OUGEIN.

"The chalky *Wey* that rolls a milky wave †."

It is ſuppoſed to have been the *Ozene* of *Arrian*'s *Periplus Maris Erythræi*, the capital of a *Civitas Regia*. It is mentioned by *Arrian* as a place of vaſt commerce, not only in the productions of its own country, but of thoſe of other parts; all which were tranſported to *Barygaza*, that vaſt *emporium*, near the mouth of the *Namaſus*. Among other articles were

* Memoirs of Jehangir, p. 114.

† Pope's Windſor Foreſt.

Onyxes,

Onyxes, *Murrhini*, or the ftone from which the *Vafa Myrrhinæ*, or drinking cups, which the *Romans* fet fo great a value on, that *T. Petronius* had one which coft him £.3,415 of our money, were made *. Thefe cups received their value from their rich fculpture. Add to thefe muflins, *Molochinæ*, cottons dyed of the color of mallow flowers, and a great quantity of common *Othonium*, or courfe *Dungarees*. Some articles, which we cannot interpret, were brought through the neighboring *Scythia*, or the *Indo-Scythia*, bordering on the *Indus*. I fhall, in another place, give at one view the various articles mutually exchanged by the merchants of *India* and of *Europe* in antient times. I fhall here only felect a few fingular gifts, fent as prefents to the monarch of *Ozene*, fuch as mufical inftruments, filver veffels, and beautiful virgins for his majefty's *Zenana*. Even in thofe early times the merchants had their courfe of exchange, and made great profit by the change of the golden and filver *denarii*, for the money of the country †.

MADAGEE SINDIA.

THE kingdoms of *Ougein*, *Agemir*, part of the *Malwah*, and *Candeifh*, is now in poffeffion of the enterprizing *Mahratta*, *Madagee Sindia*, who makes the capital of the firft his refidence. He was originally a *Jaghiredar* of the *Poonah Mahrattas*: a *Jaghire* means a grant of land from a fovereign to a fubject, revokable at pleafure, but generally, or almoft always, for a life rent. *Sindia* flung off his dependency, and makes quick advances to confiderable fovereignty.

LIONS.

WE have the evidence of *Jehangir*, and the reverend *Edward Terry*, that in their days the province of *Malwah* abounded with lions. *Jehangir* records, that he had killed feveral; and

* Plin. lib. xxx. c. 2. † Arrian, Periplus, 170.

Mr.

Mr. *Terry* mentions his having been frequently terrified by them, in his travels through the vaſt woods and wilderneſſes of the country*; whether they exiſt at preſent is doubtful, being animals at leſt very rare at this time. But to return.

SURAT is a city of toleration, all ſects are indulged in the free exerciſe of their religion. Fanaticiſm, in all its extravagance, reigns here, amidſt the various caſts of *Hindoos*; and here are practiſed all the dreadful auſterities, and ſtrange attitudes of the ſelf-tormentors we have ſo often read of. Here the *Perſees* exert their zealous worſhip to the pure element of fire, according to the doctrine of their great founder. Near the city they have their repoſitories for the dead. They admit not of interment; they place the corpſes on a platform, on the ſummit of a circular building, expoſed to birds of prey. The friends watch the bodies, and wait with eagerneſs till one of the eyes is plucked out. If the right is plucked out, they go away, ſecure of the happineſs of the departed ſpirit; if the left, they deplore its eternal miſery. THE PERSEES.

I SHALL not attempt to enumerate the articles of commerce of *Surat*. In its moſt proſperous ſtate it was the *emporium* of all the produce of *India* and *Arabia*, and of all the produce of *Europe* and *Africa*, wanted by the luxurious *Aſiatics*. A *Mahometan* merchant, living in 1690, had at once twenty large ſhips, from 300 to 800 tons; none freighted at leſs expence than ten thouſand pounds, many as high as twenty-five thouſand. The extent of the *Indian* or country trade is evident here, by the numerous fleets which frequently turn in. *Niebuhr*, who was at *Surat* in 1764, ſpeaks in high terms of its flouriſhing ſtate, GREAT MERCHANTS.

* Memoirs of Jehangir, p. 43.—Terry's Voy. p. 194, 196.

which

which probably may have revived equal to that of its best days*.

ENGLISH FACTORY.

We have still a considerable factory here; and to this great *emporium* of trade, on the western side of *India*, are sent, by different routes, the rich manufactures of *Cachemere*; particularly shawls. Unwrought cotton is the principal article of exportation; besides this, numberless kinds of manufactured cotton, made in the neighborhood, and the various manufactures of *Cambay*, *Barochia*, *Brodera*, &c. centre in *Surat*, and are included in its exports. I know of no medicinal articles, either the produce of, or exported from *Surat*. The surrounding country abounds with wheat, equal in goodness with that of *Europe*†. This valuable grain seldom grows farther South than this latitude, and I think never exceeds that of 20°. Our factory there consists of a Chief, (who is always one of the council of *Bombay*) two or three gentlemen, as counsellors to him, and four or five inferior servants of the company, as clerks; in all, perhaps, eight or ten *Europeans*. Our trade to and from *Surat* is very extensive, and our political influence is very considerable, since we got the government of the Castle by a grant from the *Mogul*; we likewise receive, jointly with the *Mahrattas*, and the *Nabab*, or governor, the amount of all the import and export duties; and, for the maintenance of two or three companies of sepoys, to garrison the castle, we have a *Jaghire* in lands which yields a handsome revenue. The country in the neighborhood of *Surat*, is partly subject to the *Mahrattas*, and partly to some small tribes. The *Nabab*'s authority extends little beyond the city.

* Tom. ii. 41 to 62. † Hamilton i. p. 161.

ALL

Teek Tree.

ALL our factories from *Tatta* to *Anjengo*, and also those in the gulph of *Persia* (if we have any that remain), and that at *Bassora*, are subordinate to the presidentship of *Bombay*.

THE ships are built of the *Teek-wood*, the *Tektona grandis* of *Linnæus*, *Suppl.* p. 151, *Hort. Malab.* iv. 57. tab. 27, *Plant. Coromandel*, i. p. 10. N° 6. a vast tree, both in height and bulk, of the *Pentandria Monogynia* class. It grows in extensive forests, along the hills, at the foot of the *Ghaut* mountains, and to the north and north-east of *Bassein*, and is readily brought down the various streams that flow from them, on the river *Goodaverie*, on the *Coromandel* coast; in *Barmah*, north of *Pegu*; in the isle of *Sumatra*, and possibly in many other places. The property of this timber, in resisting the worm, renders it invaluable; yet it has been neglected by the non-application of it for the building our ships of war. The words of that very intelligent writer Mr. *Rennel*, will best convey the idea of the importance of this invaluable tree. TEEK WOOD.

"I CANNOT close this account without remarking the unpar-"donable negligence we are guilty of, in delaying to build teek "ships of war for the use of the *Indian* seas. They might be "freighted home, without the ceremony of regular equipment, "as to masts, sails, and furniture, which might be calculated "just to answer the purpose of the home passage at the best "season; and crews could be provided in *India*. The letter an-"nexed, which was written with the best intentions, nine or ten "years ago, will explain the circumstances of the case. Teek "ships of forty years old and upwards, are no uncommon "objects in the *Indian* seas; while an *European* built ship is "ruined there in five years. The ships built at *Bombay* are the VAST DURATION.

"best, both in point of workmanſhip and materials, of any "that are conſtructed in *India*: and although fourth rates only "are mentioned in the letter, there is no doubt but that third "rates may be conſtructed, as there is a choice of timber. The "*Spaniards* build capital ſhips in their foreign ſettlements. "The *Eaſt India* Company have a teek ſhip on her fourth "voyage at preſent, which ſhip has wintered in *England*, "therefore any objection founded on the effects of froſt on the "teek timber, is done away.

"FREQUENT have been the opportunities I have had of ob-"ſerving how very rapid the decay of ſhips built of *European* "timber is in the *Eaſt Indies*; and, on the contrary, how du-"rable the ſhips are, that are built of the wood of that country; "namely, the teek, which may not improperly be ſtyled *In-"dian* oak. The number of ſhips of war that were ruined in "thoſe ſeas during the late war (1757 to 1762) may be admitted "as a proof of the former remark; and the great age of the "ſhips built in *India* may ſerve to prove the latter. What I mean "to infer from this, for your Lordſhip's uſe is, that ſhips of war "under third rates may be conſtructed in *India*, and with mo-"derate repairs laſt for ages; whereas a ſhip of *European* con-"ſtruction can remain there but a very few years; to which diſ-"advantage may be added, that of loſing, in the mean time, the "ſervices of the ſhips that are ſent to relieve the worn out ones."

THE *Britannia*, of ſeven hundred tons, which was built of *teek*, made ſeveral voyages to *Europe*.

THE *Teek* is an evergreen, and eſteemed a ſacred tree. The *Gentoos* repair or build their pagodas with this timber only, when other materials are not uſed. A prince of *Cali-*

colan

Poon, or Mast Tree.

colan built one entirely out of a ſingle tree. A purple color is obtained from the tender leaves, uſeful in dying ſilk and cotton, which are alſo medicinal. A ſyrup extracted from them, mixed with ſugar, cures the *Aphthee*: the flowers, mixed with honey, are preſcribed in dropſies.

POON, OR MAST TREE.

THE *Poon* tree, *Uvaria altiſſima* of *Koenig*, ſerves for the maſts; its chief excellence is its ſtraightneſs, and its lightneſs; it is tolerably ſtrong, but unleſs great care is taken to keep the ends dry, it is apt to rot. It grows to the height of ſixty feet? My good old friend Doctor *Patrick Ruſſel** ſhewed me a branch of this ſpecies, and told me it was called in *India* the *Maſt* tree. M. *Sonnerat*, ii. p. 233, tab. 131, gives a figure of it, under the name of *L'Arbre de Mâture*.

SEVATJEE, FOUNDER OF.

Surat for a long time was open to every attack; nor was the fortification attended to till after it was taken and plundered, in 1664, by the famous *Sevatjee*. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* ſtood on the defenſive, and were left unmoleſted. The Governor deſerted the place, and retired into the caſtle; beſides that, it had no other protection than a mud wall. After the retreat of the free-booters, the citizens requeſted of *Aurengzebe*, that he would ſecure them with a wall; accordingly one was built, taking in a ſpace of four miles in circuit. It was of brick, eight yards high, with round baſtions, and on each were five or ſix cannons.

Europeans are ſurpriſed to hear of the extent of an *Indian* city, but they muſt be told that, beſides their towns being very populous, every houſe conſiſts but of one floor, which makes

* See a full account of this great Botaniſt, in the Preface to the Plants of Coromandel, by Dr. Patrick Ruſſel.

them occupy more ground; befides that, every houfe is attended with a great garden, a requifite, as moft of the food of the *Indians* is vegetable.

THE MAHRATTAS.

Sevatjee was founder of the *Mahratta* kingdom we fo often hear mentioned. The name is derived from *Mahrat*, the province in which he firft eftablifhed his independency. This hero derived his lineage from the *Rajahs* of *Chietore*, who pretend that their defcent is from *Porus*. He took advantage of the troubles which arofe in his time in the kingdom of *Vifiapour*, and again, during the wars between *Aurengzebe* and his brothers. He extended his conquefts from *Baglana*, near *Surat*, to the *Portuguefe* diftricts near *Goa*, a little beyond the foot of the *Ghauts*. His capital was *Poonah*, an open town, but he kept his archives at *Poorundar*, a place of vaft ftrength, a fortrefs on the fummit of a mountain; he died in 1680. His fucceffors extended their conquefts, or rather their inroads, all over *Hindooftan*; and even compelled the great *Mogul* to pay them a *chout*, or tribute, to fave his fubjects from future calamities.

THEIR GOVERNMENT.

FROM time to time they extended their dominions to a vaft magnitude, and divided them into two empires, that of *Poonah*, or the weftern, and *Berar*, or the eaftern. The firft is divided again among a number of chieftains, who pay juft as much obedience as they like to a *Paifhwah*, or head, whom Mr. *Rennel* juftly compares to the emperor of *Germany*, and the chieftains to the princes of that great body; they often quarrel with him, and often among themfelves, and never are united, but by the apprehenfion of a common danger. Their empires extend from *Guzerat* to near the banks of the *Ganges*, and foutherly to the

northern borders of the dominions of *Tippoo Sultan*. Their forces consist of two hundred thousand foot and horse, and the same number in garrison *. In their inroads they come in clouds, and spread desolation far and wide.

A NEW empire is springing out of these people; *Madajee Sindia*, a *Jaghiredar* of the *Mahratta* states (of *Poonah*) or mere landholder, is now successfully conquering for himself. Since the year 1783 he has extended his frontiers from *Malwa* towards the *Jumna*, possessed himself of the strong fortress of *Gualliar*, and even gives a pension to the unhappy *Mogul Shah Allum*, who fled to him for protection, after having his eyes put out by a savage *Rohilla* chieftain, on whom *Sindia* revenged the cruelty by putting him to a most excruciating death. Such is the sunk state of the representative of the mighty emperors of *Hindoostan*. *Sindia* resides at *Ougein*, in Lat. 23° 14′, a little north of the *Nerbudda* river.

ABOUT the year 1740 *Ram Rajah*, a weak prince, succeeded to the throne of the *Mahratta* empire †. His two ministers agreed to divide his kingdom; after which it became separated into two, in the manner we have described †. The same species of war was continued, and for a long time they carried their plundering excursions to a great distance. At one time they sent forth two armies of horsemen, consisting of eighty thousand each ‡. They poured like a deluge, in 1743, over the low countries west of the *Ganges*, and exercised their gothic rage against every thing animate, and inanimate; the most elegant works of art fell before their brutal fury. The *English* were often in-

* Rennel, cxxviii. † Same, lxxxii. iv. ‡ Same, lxxxv.

volved

volved in war with them. In 1783 peace was concluded, at the expence of all the conquests made by *Goddard*. We retained only the isle of *Salsette*, and a few isles within the gulph of *Bombay*.

THE marches of these barbarians are admirably described by the author of the memoirs of the late war in *Asia*, p. 281, vol i. It relates to the armies of *Ayder Alli*, but applies equally to the military of all the powerful chieftains of *India*. "It may," says the ingenious writer, "perhaps afford some measure of gratification to *European* curiosity, to be informed that the undisciplined troops of *Asia*, generally inflamed with *bang*, and other intoxicating drugs, pour forth, as they advance, a torrent of menacing and abusive language on their adversaries. Every expression of contempt and aversion, every threat, fitted to make an impression of terror, or to excite ideas of horror, that custom readily presents, or inventive fancy can suggest, accompanies the utmost ferocity of looks, voice, and gesture. A murmuring sound, with clouds of dust, announce their approach, while they are yet at the distance of several miles. As they advance, their accents are more and more distinctly heard, until at last, with their eyes fixed and weapons pointed at some individual, they devote him, with many execrations, to destruction, giving his flesh, like the heroes in *Homer*, and the *Philistine* warriors, to the dogs, and the birds of the air, and the beasts of the field. The numbers of the *Asiatic* armies, the ferocity of their manner, and the novelty of their appearance, would unnerve and overcome the hearts of the small *European* bodies that are opposed to them in the field of battle, if experience had not sufficiently "proved

"proved how much the ſilence of diſcipline excels barbarian "noiſe; and uniformity of deſign and action, the deſultory "efforts of brutal force, acting by ſtarts, and liable to the con- "tagion of accidental impreſſion."

THE land, from the mouth of the river of *Surat*, makes a ſlight curvature as far as Cape *St. John*, or the *Baryagazenum Promontorium*. From this Cape, as far as *Bombay* (according to our *Eaſt India* pilot) the coaſt is ſkirted with iſlands, divided from the continent, and from each other, by very narrow channels. To the north of it is *Damoon*, a ſtrong place, poſſeſſed, in the laſt century, by the *Portugueſe*, but now in a moſt ruinous ſtate. It was once beſieged by *Aurengzebe*, who had determined to take it by ſtorm, and fixed on a *Sunday* for the attack, thinking that the *Chriſtians*, like the *Jews*, would on that day make no reſiſtance. The Governor, an old ſoldier, cauſed maſs to be ſaid at midnight; then made a ſally with all his cavalry, and a ſtrong body of infantry, into a quarter guarded by two hundred elephants; he knew the dread thoſe animals had of fire: he aſſailed them with fire-works. The diſtracted beaſts, in the darkneſs of the night, and without their governors, ruſhed on their own forces, which put the army into ſuch diſorder, that before morning, half was cut to pieces by the *Portugueſe*, and, in conſequence, the ſiege raiſed.

CAPE ST. JOHN.

DAMOON.

THE tract that borders on the ſea, from *Bombay* even as far as *Soonda*, in Lat. 15°, is called *Concan*. This was the *Lymirica* of *Arrian*, ii. 171, a coaſt full of ports, of which he enumerates ſeveral; it once formed part of the kingdom of *Viſiapour*. At the partition teaty it was confirmed to the *Mahrattas*, who now poſſeſs

CONCAN.

possess a line of coast of three hundred miles in extent; out of which the *English* possess *Bombay* and its adjacent isles, and the strong hold of *Victoria*: and the *Portuguese*, *Goa*, and the antient domain belonging to that once famous *emporium*. The part of the *Concan* next to the sea is low, but at a small distance inland rises into vast strength. It is guarded by the celebrated mountains the *Ghauts*, which rise to a surprising height, and oppose to the west a mural front with *Ghauts*, i. e. passes. They are the same which the *Welsh* call a *Bwlch*. From the word *Ghaut* the whole chain derives its name. They give entrance into the lofty, fertile, and populous plains of boundless view, which they support in the manner as buttresses do a terrace, formed on an immense scale. These run not remote from the sea from *Surat* to Cape *Comorin*, at some places seventy miles distant, but generally forty, and in one place they advance to within six. They have lesser hills at their bases, clothed with forests, particularly of the valuable *teek*. The plains are blest, from their situation, with a cool and healthy air. From the sides of the mountains precipitate magnificent cataracts, forming torrents, the means of facilitating the conveyance of the timber, and giving a thousand picturesque scenes amidst the forests.

THE GHAUTS.

EASTERN, &c.

THE *Ghauts* are distinguished into the western and the eastern. The first extend, as I have described, uninterruptedly from *Surat* to the pass of *Palicaudchery*, when near *Coimbetore* they suddenly turn, deeply undulating to the north. Then, at the pass of *Gujethetty*, wind north and north-easterly as high as *Amboor* and *Mugglee*, the last about eighty miles due west of *Madras*. From hence they are not, by reason of the numbers of

of branches, ſufficiently marked on the maps: they ſeem to take a northerly courſe, to comprehend *Aurungabad*, to croſs the *Taptee*, and continue weſterly, at irregular diſtances from the river, till they arrive at a certain ſpace from *Surat*.

THE whole chain, eſpecially in the *Concan*, ſeems a connected wall, inacceſſible to the ſummit, unleſs by paths worked by the hand of man, and is not to be aſcended even by a ſingle traveller, without the fatiguing labor of many hours; horrible precipices, roaring cataracts, and frequent reverberating echoes, terrify the paſſenger on each ſide; often violent guſts ariſe, and hurry men and cattle into the black immeaſurable abyſs. Having attained the ſummit, the trouble is repaid by the magnificent proſpect to the weſt, of the far ſubjacent country, broken into hills, and clothed with beautiful vegetation; the coaſt, the iſlands, and the immenſity of ocean.

THESE *Indian Appenines* mark with preciſion the limits of the winter and ſummer, or rather the wet and dry ſeaſons, in *India*. They extend thirteen degrees of latitude, from *Surat* to Cape *Comorin*. They arreſt the great body of clouds in their paſſage, and, according to the *Monſoons*, or periodical winds from the north-eaſt or ſouth-weſt, give, alternately, a dry ſeaſon to one ſide, and a wet one to the other; ſome clouds do paſs over, and give a rainy ſeaſon, but at a very conſiderable diſtance to the leeward; being too high and too light to condenſe and fall in rain, within a ſmall diſtance of this great range. SEASONS.

IN Lat. 18° 58′ is a very conſiderable bay, filled with iſlands, well known by the name of *Bombay*, which forms the beſt and moſt ſecure harbour in *India*. This, as well as every part of BAY OF BOMBAY.

this coaſt, was the uſurped property of the *Portugueſe*; but the greateſt part of this extremity was wreſted from them by the *Mahrattas*; a few places they retained for ſome time, but at length all fell under the power of the new uſurpers. Among the places was *Baſſein*, which had been taken by *Nugns d'Acugna*, viceroy of *India*, in 1555, and by him ſtrongly fortified. It was in our days ſeized by the *Mahrattas*, and again, in 1780, by the *Engliſh*, under General *Goddard*, who reſtored it to its late maſters by the treaty of 1782.

BASSEIN.

DOCTOR *Fryer*, who viſited this city about the year 1670, when it was in poſſeſſion of the *Portugueſe*, ſpeaks of it as a very conſiderable place, having ſix churches, four convents, a college of *Jeſuits*, and another of *Franciſcans*.

VISRABUY.

ABOUT twenty miles from *Baſſein*, inland, is *Viſrabuy*, famous for its hot wells, which are in high eſteem for their medicinal virtues, and accounted, by the *Hindoos*, of great ſanctity.

ISLE OF SALSETTE.

THE principal iſle is that of *Salſette*, which is divided from the continent by a very narrow channel; it is about fifteen miles in circumference, and rich in fruits and vegetables. General *Goddard* included this iſland in his other conqueſts. It was wiſely retained on the concluſion of the peace, and confirmed to us by the laſt peace, together with ſome little iſles or rocks that lay within the important bay. *Salſette* was gallantly defended by an old man of ninety-two, who, being ſummoned to ſurrender, anſwered, "He was not ſent for that purpoſe." It was not till he was ſlain in a bloody aſſault that the place was taken, but at the price of four hundred of our grena-

diers. The capture gave fresh security and importance to the isle of *Bombay*.

THAT island was part of the portion given to *Charles* II. with his Queen, in 1662. His Majesty sent, in 1661, *James Ley*, Earl of *Marlborough*, a most experienced sailor, with a strong fleet, to receive it from the *Portuguese*. This nobleman was killed soon after his return, in the bloody sea fight against the *Dutch* in 1665. "He was," says *Clarendon*, "a man of wonderful "parts in all sorts of learning, which he took more delight in "than in his title *." *Charles*, in 1668, granted the island to the *East India* Company, under a rent of ten pounds in gold, payable annually at the Custom-house at *London*. ISLAND OF BOMBAY.

ITS length is about seven miles; it is flat, and at first was extremely unwholesome, insomuch, that "two monsoons at "*Bombay* is the age of a man," became here a proverb; but by draining, and by prohibiting the use of putrid fish for manuring the coco trees, it is rendered tolerably healthy, and is become the great port and ship yard of the *English* in *India*; three hundred sail can at one time lie here in safety.

ON the isle is the town, the docks, and arsenal, seated in Lat. 18° 58′ N. Long. 72° 40′ E. strongly fortified; and behind them the *Dungeree* town for the natives. When the *Portuguese* ceded this place to us, it had only ten thousand inhabitants. By our mild government, in 1764 it increased to sixty thousand. Abbe *Raynal* gives this island a hundred thousand inhabitants, of which seven or eight thousand are sailors. Mr. *Ives* calls it the grand storehouse of all the *Arabian* and *Persian* commerce. The TOWN, DOCKS, &c.

* Lord Clarendon's Life, ii. 508.——Anderson's Dict. ii. 119.

Arabs ſtill keep up a conſiderable trade in ſhips of a thouſand tons, either *Indian* built, or old *Indiamen* bought from the company. One article is the *Kaſmiſh* raiſin, a ſpecies without ſtones, brought from *Kaſmiſh*, an iſle in the *Perſian* gulph. The exports from *India* are chiefly cottons, &c. to a great amount; but the trade between theſe parts and the *Perſian* and *Arabian* gulphs, has of late been much injured by caravans croſſing the iſthmus of *Baſſora*, conducted by the *Syrians* themſelves. The whole bay is full of ſhoals or rocks, yet with channels of ſufficient depth of water for the ſkilful pilate to bring in ſecurely the largeſt ſhips; and here, even our military fleets find conveniencies for heaving down and refitting. Admiral *Watſon*, and again Admiral *Hughes*, found here every ſpecies of naval ſtore; here his Majeſty's ſhips winter and refit.

SHIP-BUILDING.

ALTHOUGH *Bombay* is a place of very great trade, it is wholly as a magazine; its native productions are nothing in the account, unleſs you reckon ſhip-building. There the fineſt merchant ſhips in the world are built, and all of Teek. The durability of this timber is beyond belief, greater than that of our beſt *Engliſh* oak; it reſiſts the worm longer than any other; but whether this be owing to the nature of the timber itſelf, or to the cement with which the plank is joined and covered, I cannot tell. *Surat* or *Bombay* built ſhips will certainly laſt threeſcore years (ſome ſay many more), in which time, however, they are generally doubled once or twice, ſo that the ſides of an old ſhip are as thick as the walls of an houſe. Much is likewiſe ſaid of the number of years they ſometimes run without having occaſion to uſe a pump; but of this I cannot ſpeak with

with certainty. All the repairs are effected by native carpenters, and all the ships, even the largest, are built by them, and in a simplicity of manner which would astonish an *European* workman. M. *Sonnerat*, i. tab. 18, represents the *Indian* with all the powers of his art. The neighboring mountains supply them with *teek-wood*, *Bengal* with iron and hemp, and the adjacent forests with pines for masts.

Bombay is also the great depôt of artillery, arms, and ammunition, and all the means of furnishing an army. Here is also a considerable military establishment, at present under the command of Sir *Robert Abercromby*, K. B. President of *Bombay*, Governor and Commander in Chief. From hence marched the force destined to assist in the reduction of the tyrant *Tippoo Sultan*, and to give peace to the southern part of this vast continent.

EXPEDITIONS FROM BOMBAY.

A MOST unfortunate expedition took its departure from this place in 1779; at which period it had not the happiness of being under the rule of a HASTINGS. A little time before, *Roganaut Row*, a *Mahrätta* chieftain, fled from his country, and put himself under the protection of this presidency. He had been guardian to the young *Paishwa*, *Naron Row*, his own nephew. In the numbers of intrigues that infested the state of *Poonah*, a conspiracy was formed against the youth. A band of assassins were employed to murder him. *Roganaut*, better known by the name of *Ragobah*, was at the time confined in prison. The nephew flew to seek safety in his arms. In that case he would have been safe, but he could only fling himself at his feet. The youth was murdered. The uncle exchanged his prison for the *Paishwa-ship*. Fresh conspiracies arose, and *Roganaut*

ganaut forced to fly to the *English* for protection *. Aspiring to the office, he flattered the *English* with vast advantages in case they espoused his cause; and soon prevaled on them to commence hostilities. *Salsette*, *Baroach*, and other places fell before them. The treaty of *Poorunder*, in 1774, secured those places to us for a time. In a little space war broke out again, fomented by *Roganaut*, assisted by our fears of the *French*, who were busy in their intrigues at the court of *Poonah*. In 1778 a small army, under the command of Brigadier General *Egerton*, assisted by a field committee, ever embarrassing, from the days of the Duke of *Marlborough* to the present, was sent with him to advise, or rather to perplex the commanders. The army, which consisted of not quite four thousand men, crossed the bay to *Uptah* river, marched by *Panwel*, *Campooly*, and up the *Bhore Ghaut* to *Candolah*, which we found unoccupied: the object was *Poonah*. They reached the once fair city of *Tullingaum*, on *January* 1779. It had been burnt the night before, by the *Mahrattas* themselves, who appeared covering the plains, numerous as the sands of the sea. They made frequent attacks on our army, and destroyed several gallant officers, and numbers of our *European* soldiers, and *Sepoys*. We made a quick retreat to the village of *Worgaum*. From thence our field committee sent a flag of truce, and offer of treaty. It was accepted, on condition that we were to relinquish our past conquests of *Salsette*, and other places; to give up *Roganaut* and two of the field committee as hostages, and to send orders to General *Goddard*, on full march with the *Bengal* army, to return instantly home. *God-*

UNDER EGERTON.

* Account of Bombay, p. 48. 65.

dard

dard received the humiliating orders, but rejected them with indignation, and continued his route, marked in every place with glory and victory *. UNDER GODDARD.

IN *January* 1781, after the conqueſt of *Baſſein*, that able officer aſſembled his troops at *Vizrabuy*, and in order to make a diverſion in favor of *Madras*, then in imminent danger, advanced to *Campooly*, and from thence to *Candolah*, which the enemy had poſſeſſed themſelves of in great force, but they ſoon were driven from their arduous ſtation. It ſhould ſeem that *Tullingaum* had been rebuilt ſince the laſt expedition, for the General found it juſt burnt, and *Poonah* filled with combuſtibles, ready for the ſame fate. He found an army of ſeventy thouſand horſe and foot, ready to oppoſe his little body of ſix thouſand; yet ſuch was the terror of the foe, that they again burnt the town of *Tullingaum*. An *Indian* town is as ſoon rebuilt as deſtroyed; and every preparation was made for burning *Poonah*, by filling the houſes with ſtraw, and removing the inhabitants to the ſtrong hold of *Sattarah*. Thus circumſtanced, our General thought proper to retreat, in order to aſſiſt, with part of his forces, his friends then beſieged in *Tellicherry*, by *Sardar Khan*, a general of *Ayder Alli*'s. This movement was conducted with ſuch ſecrecy and ſkill, that the whole of the artillery and heavy ſtores reached the foot of the paſs in ſafety, and without the ſmalleſt interruption from the enemy, who were aſtoniſhed, on

* See the hiſtory of this diſgraceful buſineſs, in a little 4to. pamphlet, publiſhed at Brecknock in 1794, entitled, The Expedition of Tullingaum, &c. and the War in Aſia, i. p. p. 11. 65. 69.

the

the morning of the 18th of *April*, to find that our poſt at *Candolab* had been deſerted during the preceding night. Ten thouſand of the braveſt undiſciplined infantry in *Hindooſtan*, followed him to the ſubjacent country; they conſiſted of *Arabs* and *Sindies*, who attempted to haraſs him in his march, but in vain: He repelled every attack with great ſlaughter. His own loſs conſiſted only of a few camp followers and common ſoldiers. I obſerve at this time *Hurry Punt*, afterwards our friend in the campaigns in the *Myſore*, in 1792, among the hoſtile commanders. *Goddard* returned with freſh laurels to *Bombay*, which even want of ſucceſs could not ſere.

Elephanta, &c.

Besides the two iſlands I have mentioned, ſcattered over the ſound are ſeveral others, ſuch as *Caranja*, *Elephanta*, *Hog*, *Butcher*, and *Green* iſland; moſt of them very ſmall; but all of them riſing in one part or other into a lofty hill.

Calliana.

Opposite to *Caranja* ſtood the antient *Calliana* of *Arrian*, ii. 171, a famous and much frequented *emporium*. It had been a common port to all nations till the *Romans* made a conqueſt of *Egypt*: after which they prohibited every country from entering the *Red* ſea, and monopolized all the trade of *India*: every port on this coaſt was ſhut againſt foreigners, and that of *Calliana* is particularized by *Arrian*. The remains of that city were obſerved by Doctor *Fryer*. But what gives this neighborhood great celebrity, is the vaſt caverns, the works of very old times, diſcovered in the iſles of *Salſette*, and of *Elephanta*, and of certain other places hereafter to be pointed out. The celebrated M. Niebuhr, who viſited thoſe caves, and thoſe in *Salſette*, in 1764, has given numbers of

Famous Caverns.

elegant

elegant plates of the various figures, attended with defcriptions. See his fecond volume of Travels, p. 25 to 33. Mr. *Gough* has alfo publifhed a moft elaborate account of thefe wonderful caves, printed by *John Nichol*, in 1785.—Finally, defcriptions may be found in the viith and viiith volumes of the *Archaelogia*, by the pen of Meffrs. *Mackneil*, *Hunter*, *Pyke*, and *Boon*. The accounts are of confiderable length, drawn up with great accuracy, and attended with figures of the principal antiquities. Vaft hills have been excavated by human art, moft probably for religious purpofes. Mr. *Ives* gives the ground plan of that at *Elephanta*, by which it appears to be a hundred and eighty feet, by a hundred and fifty in dimenfions: part is fupported by vaft pillars, of a rounded form, fwelling at the middle, refting on a fquare bafe: on the fummit of which, at each corner, is a fitting ape. In the entrance are left pillars, nearly fimilar, but plain, and without figures.

The infide is divided into feveral fquare apartments, the greateft propt by the pillars above defcribed, and is a hundred and four feet fquare. At each angle it is divided into three fmall fquare rooms; and at one of the entrances within (for there are three) is another, all, perhaps, chapels. Thefe are expreffed in Mr. *Pyke*'s plan.

In every cave, defcribed by thefe curious travellers, are moft amazing numbers of fculptures, all cut out of the live rock, of human figures, extravagant deities, monfters, animals, foliage, and all that can aftonifh and bewilder the imagination. Many reprefent idols of the *Indian* mythology, figures half beaft and half man; many faces and many hands to the fame fculpture;

 and

and often the *Cobra de Capello*, that dreadful ſnake, which is attendant on ſeveral of the incarnations of *Viſtchenou*. A fiſh is one, which aſſiſts to explain the object of the ſculptures and uſes of the excavations.

THESE caverns are the haunts of monſtrous ſerpents. *Hamilton*, i. 239, tells us, that on firing his fuſil, to enjoy the thundering echo of the report, he diſturbed a *Boa*, fifteen feet in length, and two feet in girth, from its antient ſeat, which put the traveller to ſpeedy flight, and an end to his curioſity.

MOST of the figures are coloſſal, from twelve to twenty-three feet high. Some of them, with all their extravagancies, are ſaid to be finely executed: many are croſs leg'd, in their attitude of prayer; many have roſaries, which prove that theſe places were objects of devotion.

THE woman with three faces and four arms is engraven in Mr. *Pyke*'s account. I beg leave to make a few remarks on that figure: round her neck are five necklaces, rich in pearls and gems, with pendent jewels; her hair is long, and hangs in beautiful ringlets; her ears (not her ear-rings as they are called) hang to a vaſt length, exactly in the *Malabar* mode; and her head-dreſs is conic, in the *Chineſe* faſhion, which might have been in uſe in early times. The laſt is dropt; the ſtrange deformity of long ears are ſtill retained: ſo far is certainly of eaſtern ſculpture.

BUT what can be ſaid to the figures found in another cave, in the neighborhood of *Bombay*, not expreſſed by name: they are engraven in volume vii. of the *Archaelogia*; ſome have the ſauſage curl, others the cochlear twirl, in the hair, and others

7 the

the rich braid of pearl; all refembling, in fome degree, the fantaftic variety in the head-dreffes of the *Roman* ladies, without the left trace of *oriental* fafhion.

I SHALL conclude with faying, that the cave of *Elephanta* takes its name from an elephant, with a leffer on its back, cut on the outfide of the cave; and in a paffage is the rude figure of a horfe, called that of *Alexander* the Great, to whom the *Indians* attribute thefe mighty works, as we *Welfh* do every thing ftupendous to our favorite *Arthur*. I mention this tradition to fhew its great antiquity, as well as that of the excavations themfelves. *Arrian*, in his *Periplus maris Erythræi*, ii. 166, fays that there were near *Barygaza*, foundations of camps, antient chapels, altars, and φρεατα μεγιςα, great wells, all attributed to the *Macedonian* hero.

THE idols mentioned here are quite diminutive to fome in the *Soobahfhip* of *Cafhmere*, in receffes excavated in the mountain, which are called (fays the *Ayeen*, ii. 208) *Surnmii*, and are pretended to have been the winter retreat of the antient inhabitants; one of the figures was eighty ells high; there was a woman of fifty, and a child of fifteen. In one of thefe *Surnmii* was found a tomb, and in that a coffin; in which was a corpfe preferved by medical preparations: one would fuppofe that the cuftoms of the *Tartars* had been obferved in this place, and burning the bodies at that time not in ufe.

THE method of travelling which begins at *Surat*, and is continued through moft parts of *India*, is by oxen. The ox fupplies the ufe of the horfe; the fmaller fort ferve as pads, the larger are ufed in drawing a kind of carriage called a hackerie. TRAVELLING IN INDIA.

O 2 The

The beaſts are commonly white, have black noſes, and large perpendicular horns: they are alſo remarkable, like moſt other *Indian* and *African* cattle, for a hunch riſing between the ſhoulders. Thoſe of *Guzerat* are moſt remarkably large, and in great requeſt through moſt parts of *India*. The hunch is highly eſteemed as a delicacy, ſalted and boiled. When they are fitted for the ſaddle or the draft, a cord, and ſometimes a piece of wood is paſſed through the noſe from noſtril to noſtril, and a cord extended from each end, as a bridle. M. *Sonnerat*, vol. i. tab. 7, gives a print of the *Hackerie*, or *Gari*, as it is called in *India*, and all its apparatus. In *England*, if theſe creatures are forced out of their uſual ſlow pace, it is too well known that they will faint, or lie down under their burthen; but at *Bombay*, they trot and gallop as naturally as horſes, and are equally as ſerviceable in every other reſpect, except that, by their being ſubject to a looſe habit of body, they ſometimes incommode the traveller by the filth thrown upon him by the continual motion of their tails. Whenever they get to the end of the journey, the driver always alights, and puts the near bullock in the other's place; then he puts his hand into both their mouths, and after pulling out the froth, mounts his box again and drives back. It ſeems this precaution is abſolutely neceſſary, for as they travel at the rate of ſeven or eight miles an hour, they would otherwiſe be in danger of ſuffocation.

Besides the large ſpecies which I have engraven in vol. i. tab. ii. of my *Hiſt. Quadr.* is a diminutive ſpecies, tab. iii, common at *Surat*, not bigger than a large dog, which has a fierce look, but is trained to draw children in their little carts. I have been informed,

informed, that a bull and cow from, I believe the *Tanjore* country, have been imported into *England*, the height of the first not exceeding nineteen inches, and of the last not eighteen.

BEING on the subject of animals, I shall mention a species of the next genus, the sheep. That called *Cabrito* by the *Portuguese*, is a very long legged kind, and of a very disgusting appearance. At *Goa* it is sometimes saddled and bridled, and serves instead of a poney, and will carry a child of twelve years of age. SHEEP.

ABOUT *Bombay* is found the squirrel, *Hist. Quadr.* ii. N° 336, known by the name of the place; it is very large, and of a purple color.

I MUST now digress to a very different class. The tribe of snakes is very numerous in *India*. I think their great historiographer, *M. de la Cepede*, enumerates forty-four species already known. I shall only mention the most curious: I am uncertain whether they are quite local. Mr. *Ives* speaks of some found in this island or neighborhood; the *Cobra Capello* I shall describe some time hence. Mr. *Ives* relates, that the *Cobra Manilla* is only a foot long, of a bluish color, haunting old walls. Its bite is as fatal as that of the *Cobra Capello*, which kills in the space of a quarter of an hour. The *Cobra de Aurellia* is only six inches long, and not thicker than the quill of a crow; it is apt to creep into the ear, and occasion death by madness. The sand snake is small, but not less fatal than the others. The *Palmira*, with a viperine head, and varied body, is four feet long, yet in no part thicker than a swan's quill. SERPENTS.

AMONG

TURBO SCALARIS.

AMONG the variety of beautiful ſhells found on the coaſt, is the noted *Turbo Scalaris*, or *Wentle-trap*, a ſhell ſeldom an inch and a quarter long, of a pearly color, and with about ſeven ſpires, each having ſeveral elegant ridges, croſſing them from the firſt ſpire to the laſt; a fine repreſentation of the winding ſtaircaſe. A painter I knew, filled with the *Concha-mania*, once gave fifty-ſix guineas for three of them, one alone he valued at twenty-five.

SOME few other things, reſpecting the natural hiſtory of *Bombay* and its neighborhood, may be here taken notice of.

BARBIERS, A DISEASE.

The diſeaſes of *India* begin to ſhew themſelves in this place, but I ſhall only attend to the *Barbiers*, which is more prevalent on this ſide of the peninſula of *India* than the other. It is a palſy, which takes its name from *Beriberii*, or the ſheep, as the afflicted totter in their gait like that animal when ſeized with a giddineſs. Its ſymptoms are both a numbneſs, a privation of the uſe of the limbs, a tremor, and an attendant titillation uſually not fatal, but extremely difficult of cure. It comes on ſlowly, and uſually in the rainy ſeaſon; but if a perſon drinks haſtily, when heated, a large draught of *Toddy*, or the liquor of the coco nut, the attack of the diſeaſe is very ſudden. *Bontius*, (*Engliſh* edition, p. 1), treats largely of the cure. He recommends ſtrongly baths or fomentations of the *Nochile* of the *Malabars*, or *Lagondi* of the *Malays*, or the *Jaſminum Indicum*.

FISHES FALLING ON LAND.

THE phœnomenon of ſmall fiſh appearing in the rainy ſeaſon, in places before dry, is as true as it is ſurpriſing. The natives begin to fiſh for them the tenth day after the firſt rains, and

and they make a common diſh at the tables. Many are the modes of accounting for this annual appearance. It has been ſuggeſted that the ſpawn may have been brought by the water fowl, or may have been caught up by the *Typhons*, which rage at the commencement of the wet ſeaſon, and be conveyed in the torrents of rain. I can only give an explanation much leſs violent: That theſe fiſhes never had been any where but near the places where they are found. That they have had a pre-exiſtent ſtate, and began life in form of frogs; that it had been the *Rana paradoxa* of *Gm. Lin.* iii. p. 10. 55. Their tranſformation is certainly wonderful. I refer the reader to *Seba*, i. p. 125, tab. 78; and to *Merian's Surinam*, p. 71, tab. 71, in which are full accounts of the wonderful phœnomenon of theſe tranſmuted reptiles, which complete their laſt transformation in the firſt rains.

ALL kinds of reptiles appear about that ſeaſon, among others, toads of moſt enormous ſizes. Mr. *Ives* mentions one that he ſuppoſed weighed between four and five pounds; and meaſured, from the toe of the fore to that of the hind leg, twenty-two inches. TOADS, VAST.

I NOW leave the bay, after ſaying that the tides here, and at *Cambay*, riſe to an amazing height; this muſt be underſtood, when they are pent up in bays or gulphs, for on the open ſhore they do not riſe above a foot and a half. Into the eaſtern ſide flows the river *Pen*, with ſtoney and ſteep banks. Immediately beyond the mouth, the land reſumes its courſe. The iſles of *Kanara* and *Hunary*, appear at no great diſtance from ſhore, ſmall and lofty. *Sevatjee* ſeized on the firſt, in defiance of every effort of

ISLES OF KANARA AND HUNARY.

of the *English* at *Bombay*. He fortified this little ſpot. Finding ourſelves too weak to remove ſo dangerous a neighbor, we ſtirred up againſt him the *Siddee*, or admiral to *Aurengzebe*. This brought on ſeveral ſharp naval actions *. The *Siddee* ſeized on the neighboring *Hunary*; and each party carrying on a cruel war, gave importance to theſe inconſiderable ſpots.

CHOULE. *Choule* and *Victoria*, and ſeveral other ſmall places, are given in the charts on this coaſt. *Dunda Rajapore* was a port, the rendezvous of *Aurengzebe*'s fleet, under the command of his *Siddee*. The *Siddee* was an office formed at the time when the *Mogul* empire firſt extended itſelf to theſe coaſts. Its duty was like that of the *Comes Littoris Saxonici*, on the *French* and *Britiſh* ſhores, and was here intended to repel the inſults of the *Malabar* or *Portugueſe* cruizers; as the *Roman Comes* was thoſe of the *Norman* rovers. In the year 1682 there were a hundred and twenty *Gallivats*, and fifteen Grabs; and a vaſt army encamped in the neighborhood.

Correſpondent to them, were *Nitrias*, the modern *Newtya*, *Tynadis*, *Muziris*, and numbers of other ports mentioned by the

PIRATE COAST. *Greek* and *Roman* hiſtorians. This is the *Pirate coaſt*, and extends almoſt from *Bombay* till we have arrived very near to *Goa*. The *Romans* were obliged to put on board their merchant-ſhips a number of archers to defend them againſt the attacks of the pirates †, which, according to the *Univerſal Hiſtory*, x. p. 267, are ſaid to have been *Arabians*. Mr. *Rennel* gives an admirable deſcription of this extent of free-booters.

* Orme's Fragments, 122. † Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. vi. c. 23.

" Perhaps

"PERHAPS there are few coafts fo much broken into fmall "bays and harbours, and that at the fame time have fo ftraight "a general outline. This multitude of fmall ports, uninter-"rupted view along fhore, and elevated coafts, favourable to "diftant vifion, have fitted this coaft for the feat of piracy; and "the alternate land and fea breezes that prevail during a great "part of the year, oblige veffels to navigate very near the fhore. "No wonder then that *Pliny* fhould notice them in his time as "committing depredations on the *Roman Eaft India* trade; and "although a temporary check has been given them in the "deftruction of *Angria*'s fleets, &c. yet we may expect that "they will continue the practice while commerce lafts. They "are protected by the fhallownefs of their ports, and the "ftrength of the country within. As pirates, they have greater "natural advantages than thofe of *Barbary*, who, being com-"pelled to roam far from their coafts, have expenfive outfets; "here the prizes come to their own doors, and the cruizers "may lie fecure in port until the prey is difcovered."

THE veffels ufed by thefe pirates are of two kinds. The larger are called *Grabs*: a few have three mafts, and carry three hundred tons; the leffer have only two mafts, and are of the burden of a hundred and fifty tons. On the main deck, under the fore-caftle, are mounted two cannons, nine or ten pounders, pointing forwards, and firing over the prow *, which is conftructed like that of a *Mediterranean* galley. The cannons on the broadfide are from fix to nine pounders. GRABS.

* Orme, i. p. 409.

GALLIVATS. *Gallivats* are large row boats, built like the *Grabs*, but do not exceed ſeventy tons. The larger carry ſix or eight cannons, from two to four pounders: the leſſer only petteraroes: but both are furniſhed with forty or fifty ſtout oars, which are rowed at the rate of four miles an hour: both *Grabs* and *Gallivats* are crowded with men. Eight or ten of the latter, and forty or fifty of the former, compoſe *Angria*'s principal fleet for attacking ſhips of force. They ſcruple not to make prize of every one which does not condeſcend to purchaſe their paſſports.

As ſoon as they deſcry a ſail they ſlip from port, and ſail as faſt as the wind: or, if it is calm, ſoon reach the object with their oars: the *Gallivats* taking the *Grabs* in tow. They then aſſemble on the ſtern of the chace within cannon ſhot, and attempt to diſmaſt her. As ſoon as they ſucceed, they ſurround and batter her on all ſides. If the ſhip makes an obſtinate defence, a number of *Gallivats*, with two or three hundred men in each, board her ſword in hand from all quarters, and in the ſame inſtant. I am obliged to Mr. *Orme*'s claſſical hiſtory for this account.

THIS coaſt was equally infamous in the days of *Pliny*, poſſibly long before, even as long as commerce became conſiderable in theſe ſeas. In lib. vi. c. 23, he warns the *Roman* merchants of the dangers of this route, from touching at *Muziris*, not only becauſe it is not abundant in articles of commerce, but as it borders upon the *Piratæ*, who had a port at *Hydras*, ſome write it *Nitrias*; yet I think the hiſtorian intended the firſt, alluſive to the fabled ſerpent which makes every thing its prey. Their ports of this coaſt are truly deſcribed by *Pliny* to be ſhallow,

HYDRAS.

VICTORIA.

ſo that the commerce was then carried on, as it is in many places to this day, in ſmall boats, which convey the merchandize to the ſhips, which are obliged to anchor at a diſtance from land. *Ptolemy* alſo mentions the ports of theſe pirates, or the Ἀνδρων πειρατων, and gives a liſt of them. It is not improbable, but that theſe peſts of the ſea continued from that time to the preſent: but certain it is, that *Vaſco de Gama* found them on this coaſt in full force, in his firſt voyage to *India*. *Marco Polo*, who travelled in 1269, deſcribes, at p. 145, their piracies in thoſe days, both in the ſeas of *Guzerat* and *Malabar*. He ſays they took their wives and children with them, and paſſed the whole ſummer on the ſea. They commonly had twenty ſhips in a fleet, which they ranged at the diſtance of five miles from each other, making a line of a hundred miles. As ſoon as any one deſcried a merchant ſhip it made a ſignal, by ſmoke, to the reſt; ſo there was no poſſibility of eſcape. They offered no violence to the crew; they only plundered the veſſel, and ſet the people on ſhore.

In our days many of the ports of the modern pirates have been brought into notice, by the attempts to extirpate theſe neſts of thieves, and with a temporary ſucceſs. Their principal faſtneſſes were in *Victoria*, *Severn-droog*, *Sunderdoo*, *Vingorla* rocks, in Lat. 15° 22′ 30″, ſix or ſeven miles from the ſhore; and I ſhould have given particular pre-eminence to *Gheriah*, the port of the chief pirate *Angria*, nearly midway between *Bombay* and *Goa*. GHERIAH.

Victoria is the name we beſtowed on one of theſe faſtneſſes. The *Indian* one was *Bancoote*. This we retain, not only becauſe

it has a good harbour, and great trade in ſalt, but becauſe the neighborhood abounds with cattle, with which we can ſupply the garriſon and navy at *Bombay*. The country is peopled with *Mahometans*, who have no ſcruple to part with them, as the *Hindoos* have *.

Sir William James.

The reduction of theſe piratical powers added greatly to the glory of the *British* arms. *Severn-droog*, and five other of the forts on this coaſt, were taken in *April* 1755, by Commodore *James*, commander of the *East India* Company's marine forces in *India* †. The *Mahratta* fleet made a ſhew of aſſiſting us, but never once came within reach of the guns. Mr. *James* acquired immortal honor, and was among the very few who have, of late years, made the title of Baronet the *præmium virtutis*.

The Pirate Angria.

This ſucceſs facilitated the reduction of *Gheriah*, the chief fort and reſidence of *Angria*, the head of the piratical ſtates. Rear-Admiral *Watſon*, who commanded the royal ſquadron, ſeconded by Mr. *James*, made himſelf maſter of the place in *February* 1756, in leſs than twenty-four hours, at the expence of no more than twenty men. The chieftain, *Tullagee Angria*, eſcaped two or three days before the attack, and baſely deſerted his wife and little children. Mr. *Ives* gives an affecting account of the interview between them and our humane admiral. Notwithſtanding *Angria* forgot what ought to be dearer than all beſides, he took care to ſecure his treaſure. Our army and our navy, who were very nearly quarrelling about the booty before

* Groſe's Voyage, ii. 220.

† Orme's Hiſt. i. 411.

the

GHERIAH.

108A

the attack was made, found that the wily *Indian* had left them no more than the value of one hundred thousand pounds to divide among them.

THE first of the name was *Conagee Angria*, an adventurer in the time of *Aurengzebe*, entrusted by the *Mahrattas* with the fort of *Severn-droog*. He not only kept possession of that fortress, but extended his territories a hundred and twenty miles along the coasts, and as far inland as the *Ghauts*. *Mahrattas*, *Indians*, renegado *Christians*, and *Negroes*, flocked in vast numbers to the piratical standard, which became at last as formidable in these seas, as that of *Algiers* in the *Mediterranean*. All his successors retained the name of *Angria*, even to the last, whose destruction we have related. ORIGIN OF THE NAME.

I HERE mention *Dabul*, a neighboring place, to contrast the conduct of the *Portuguese*, who, in 1555, took it with uncommon instances of barbarity. They set fire to it in four places. The male inhabitants escaped; but the savage heroes (for we cannot deny the character of heroism) put to the sword the defenceless sex and innocent children *. After various other barbarities along the coast, the wretched conqueror, *Brandan*, was received at the capital, *Goa*, with every mark of approbation. DABUL.

THE important city of *Goa* stands on an island of the same name, in Lat. 15° 28′ 20″, in a fine bay, a few leagues lower. The city was for a great length of time the most magnificent in *India*. The churches and palaces of the inhabitants were of great ISLE OF GOA.

* Conquetes des Portugais, iv. 183.

great grandeur and ſplendor. It ſtands elevated, in form of an amphitheatre, on the banks of a moſt beautiful bay. The country riſes gently into hills, finely wooded, and the ſcene is varied with churches, convents, and villas, and the diſtance bounded by the *Ghauts*, ſoaring with aweful majeſty. The *Algoada* fort defends the entrance on the northern ſide. All this is ſhewn in Mr. *Dalrymple*'s elegant views. Two rivers flow from the *Balagat* mountains, and their mouths nearly meet oppoſite to the harbour. On one, which was called the *Ganges*, a few leagues from the ſea, ſtood the *Nelcynda*. *Arrian*, ii. 173, ſays, that the ſhips which took in part of their lading there, fell down, and received the reſt while they lay at anchor before *Barace*, a town near its mouth, or in the modern canal of *Bardez*.

THE *Indian* name of *Goa* was *Tricurii*, or the iſle of *Thirty Villages*; it is ſaid to have been peopled by *Mooriſh* merchants, who had been baniſhed from different ports of *Malabar*, and formed ſoon a very flouriſhing ſettlement. This is ſaid to have happened at no very diſtant period before the arrival of the *Portugueſe*.

SEIZED BY ALBUQUERQUE.

WHEN the great *Albuquerque* entered on his vice-royalty, it was a moſt opulent place, and ſtrongly fortified. It was at that time ſubject to *Zabaim*, a potent monarch, who was then engaged in war with divers tributary princes. *Timoia*, a neighboring pirate, who had ſubmitted to the *Portugueſe*, ſtrongly adviſed the *Chriſtian* General to ſeize the opportunity of attacking *Goa*, repreſenting its great opulence, and the honor and wealth that would attend his ſucceſs. *Albuquerque* liſtened to his

his advice, and after ſeveral aſſaults made himſelf maſter of the city by an agreement with the inhabitants. This happened on *February* 16, 1510. The citizens took the oaths of allegiance to *Emmanuel*; he found in the place immenſe quantities of ammunition, forty great cannon, and in the docks forty men of war, and in the ſtables numbers of fine *Perſian* and *Arabian* horſes *. He himſelf reſided in the royal palace: the fame of his valor and prudence ſpread far and wide. He received embaſſies from ſeveral of the *Indian* monarchs, and even was encouraged to ſend an envoy to the ſophy of *Perſia*.

Unfortuately a mutinous ſpirit pervaded his army, and even his principal officers. This naturally infected his new ſubjects, who, repenting their diſloyalty, and diſguſted with their ſudden ſubmiſſion to a foreign and *Chriſtian* yoke, conveyed their ſentiments to their late ſovereign. He aſſembled a mighty army on the continent, and notwithſtanding every endeavor of the able *Albuquerque*, effected a landing on the iſland. The *Portugueſe* defended themſelves with great valor, but finding the place no longer tenable, their commander determined to retire. He embarked with great ſecrecy every thing that was neceſſary; when, on the 30th of *May* of the ſame year, after a ſharp conflict, he made good his retreat to *Rapander*, a neighboring town, where he reſolved to winter †. *Zabaim* proved a brave and active enemy: *Albuquerque* was more than once obliged to remove his quarters: at length, receiving a ſtrong reinforcement of *Portugueſe*, and other ſupplies, he renewed his attempt on *Goa*,

* Oſorio, ii. p. 4.

† Oſorio, ii. p. 13.

and,

and, after ſeveral ſharp actions, made himſelf again maſter of the city, by a moſt fierce and bloody aſſault; the defence being equally obſtinate as the attack.

FROM that moment the able Vice-roy determined to make *Goa* the capital of his maſter's new acquired dominion in *India*: he gave it every ſtrength his military ſkill could ſuggeſt, and every encouragement that his wiſdom and commercial knowlege could invent. The ſucceſs was, for a long ſeries of years, equal to the greatneſs of the deſign, and it flouriſhed with unrivalled ſplendor. It became the center of the riches of *India*, and one of the greateſt marts in the univerſe. At length the common conſequences of wealth, pride, luxury, effeminacy, and every ſpecies of fraud, cruelty, and oppreſſion poſſeſſed the minds of theſe once brave and gallant people; they degenerated into every vile action; and thought nothing wrong that brought in advantage. They eſtabliſhed here an inquiſition to enſlave the minds of the people. They perſecuted the poor natives in every ſhape, and in every place. The Abbe *Raynal*, in moſt animated terms, deſcribes the ſad change. To him I refer the reader. After the fall of the *Portugueſe* empire in *India*, a prieſt of *Goa* being aſked, when he thought his nation might again reſume its power, ſenſibly replied—"As ſoon as "your wickedneſs ſhall exceed that of my people." Let me only ſay, that the meaſure of their iniquity being filled, they were beaten, and expelled from the very ſeats conquered by the intrepidity and chivalry of their anceſtors; and that by a ſmall nation, who, ſallying from the fens of *Holland*, by temperance, wiſdom, and fortitude, drove from almoſt every part of *India*

that

that nation, whose monarchs so long had tyrannised over them in *Europe*. *Goa*, and some few places on the *Malabar* coast, were left to them. Most of them are now deserted, and fallen to ruin. *Goa* barely keeps up its head: a Vice-roy, a man of rank, is still sent here; a shew of state is kept up, but nothing of territory is left, except the island, and the two peninsulas that form the harbour. The port of *Goa* is one of the finest in *India*, and in the hands of the *English* or *Dutch* would be a wealthy and flourishing settlement; but its commercial consequence is sunk to nothing: and such is the state of *Diu* and *Damoon* if they still remain in their hands.

St. Francis de Xavier.

It was at this place that the Apostle of the *Indies*, St. *Francis de Xavier*, landed, when he undertook his great mission for the conversion of the *Hindoos*. He was born at the castle *Xavier*, at the foot of the *Pyrenees*, in 1506. He became the friend of *Ignatius Loyola*, and, in concert with him, laid the plan for the society of *Jesus*. *John* III. of *Portugal*, by his embassador, requested of *Loyola* the recommendation of certain missionaries, whom he would send to *India* on the pious errand. *Xavier* was named as one. He landed at *Goa* on *May* 7, 1542. His success was correspondent to his zeal: he made numberless converts at *Goa*, *Comerin*, *Malacca*, in the *Molucca* isles, and in *Japan*. At length, in 1552, he paid the debt to nature, in an isle off the coast of *China*. He had the honor of canonization in 1622. The citizens of *Goa* boast of having his body in the church of *Bon Jesus*, in a magnificent chapel, dedicated to the saint. His tomb is of black marble, brought from *Lisbon*, with the history of his

 life

life cut on the ſides, which Mr. *Franklin** ſays is admirably executed. Legend ſays that the body was found fifty years after his death, uncorrupted, on the ſpot he died, and by them conveyed to this city. To diſbelieve the account would be highly penal, and a crime worthy of the notice of the holy office.

Of the Turkey.

I here mention a zoological anecdote, to diſprove the opinion that very reſpected friend, Mr. *Barrington*, had taken up, that the turkey was a native of *Hindooſtan*; (ſee his Miſcellanies, p. 133). In the Memoirs of *Jehangìr* † we are told, that they were firſt ſeen at *Goa*, introduced by the *Portugueſe*, and bought by *Mocurreb Khan*, embaſſador of *Jehangìr*, as a curioſity neither he or his maſter ever had ſeen before.

Cape Ramas.

Kingdom of Canhara.

A few leagues ſouth of *Goa* is Cape *Ramas*. Between Cape *Ramas* and *Carwar*, in Lat. 15°, begins the province of *Canhara*, the *cis-ghautian* part of *Bednore*, which extends along the coaſt two hundred and thirty miles, and ends at mount *Dilla*. Before *Ayder Alli* made himſelf maſter of this important tract, it was little known; its numerous foreſts, its precipitous chains of mountains, and the inhabitants, a wild race, under *Polygars* who never before had ſubmitted to any yoke. At the partition treaty, at *Seringapatam*, this whole province was left to *Tippoo*. This, ſays Mr. *Rennel*, is to be lamented, but unhappily we could not retain it, as we had our full ſhare without this aſſumption ‡. In theſe parts that precipitous range comes within

* Travels, 20.

† P. 25; tranſlated by Francis Gladwin, Eſq.

‡ See Mr. Rennel's Memoir on the Map of the Peninſula of India, p. 31; a moſt valuable explanation of the Partition Treaty.

ſix

ſix miles of the ſea, but is never more diſtant than twenty. Below the Cape is *Carwar* Bay, with a town of the ſame name at the bottom, on a river capable of receiving ſhips of three hundred tons. The *Engliſh* had a factory here in the latter end of the laſt century. In our preſent war with *Tippoo Saib* (while I write this) *Carwar* was wreſted from him by a detachment of our army, under Major *Sartorious*. All the interior part is an immenſe foreſt, which extends far to the ſouth. It is full of animals, both the deſtructive, and thoſe which are of the veniſon kind, and other objects of food. Tigers, and all the pantherine tribe, and jackals ſwarm there; as do great variety of elegant antelopes and deer; wild cattle, boars, and various of the feathered tribe. CARWAR BAY.

THE BUFFALO, *Hiſt. Quadr.* i. N° 9, is very frequent in this country, and chiefly in a ſtate of nature, and is a chace permitted to every one. It is fond of wallowing in the mud, and will ſwim over the broadeſt rivers. It is often ſeen during the inundations to dive ten or twelve feet deep, to force up with its horns the aquatic plants, and eat them ſwimming. It is a very fierce animal, and will with its vaſt horns cruſh to pieces any perſon whom it attacks; the horns have been known to grow to the length of ten feet each. BUFFALO.

NEAR to the bay of *Carwar*, cloſe to the coaſt, are the ſmall iſles of *Anchedive*, important in former times for being the place where *Cabral*, *Albuquerque*, and other illuſtrious commanders were uſed to put in to refit their ſhips and refreſh their crews after long voyages, or repulſes in their attacks of ſome of the more powerful enemies. The brave *Almeyda* built near the ISLES OF ANCHEDIVE.

ſhore a ſtrong fort. It obſervable that he found in this iſland, amidſt the ruins of certain buildings, ſeveral red and black crucifixes, the marks of antient chriſtianity in *India*.

MERJEE.

ABOUT thirty miles to the ſouth of *Carwar* Bay, is *Merjee*. This is ſuppoſed to have been the *Muſiris* of *Arrian*, ii. p. 172, and of *Pliny*, lib. vi. c. 23, which the latter adviſes his countrymen to ſhun, as its neighborhood was infamous for its piracies. It was an *emporium*; but not abounding in articles of commerce. In our days it has been made remarkable for having been the place in which Brigadier General *Matthews* landed, in *January* 1783, with his forces from *Bombay*, on an expedition which terminated ſo fatally to himſelf, and ſo diſgracefully to the *Engliſh* nation. *Tippoo Sultan* had, in the latter end of the year 1782, made a moſt deſtructive inroad into the *Carnatic*. To divert the ravages of the tyrant, was the object of the preſidency of this coaſt. When the General had arrived ſo far, he landed his troops, and ſent orders to the ſouthern army, under the colonels *Macleod* and *Humberſton*, to march and join him. Before their arrival he, on *January* 5, attacked and took a few places of ſmall conſequence. He then directed his views to the richeſt parts of *Ayder Alli*'s dominions, to which he was encouraged by the diſtance they were at that time from relief. He carried the opulent town of *Onore*, which lay on the coaſt, by ſtorm. "Every man," ſays an actor in the tragedy, "in *Onore* was put "to the ſword; the carnage was great; we trampled thick on "dead bodies that were ſtrewed in the way. It was rather "ſhocking to humanity; but ſuch are but ſecondary conſidera- "tions to a ſoldier whoſe boſom glows with heroic glory, and "are

BR. GEN. MATTHEWS LANDS THERE.

ONORE SACKED.

"are thought only accidents of courſe *." Notwithſtanding this ſage reflection of our hero, it is ſaid that the *Kilidar*, or governor, and twelve hundred men were taken priſoners †; theſe probably had retired till the boſoms of our ſoldiers had exhauſted their *heroic ardour*. Fortunately for the ſouthern army, it had not made its junction with the general, and ſo eſcaped the diſgrace of the maſſacre, which probably the generoús commanders, had they arrived, might have diverted him from.

Ascent of the Ghauts.

Thus ſtrengthened, he began his toilſome aſcent up the *Huſſein Ghurry Ghaut*, with all windings, not leſs than three miles in extent, and ſtrongly fortified at every turning. "Luckily it happened," ſays Mr. *Sheen*, "that the commander knew "nothing of this defile, otherwiſe it would have been madneſs "for him to have attempted it; for if the enemy had made "any tolerable defence, it would have been impregnable: but "it was defended only by the wild undiſciplined troops of the "native *Polygars*.

"However, the General's want of information was the cauſe "of our ſucceſs; for in the evening, part of the eleventh battalion, which I belong to, the light company of the *Bombay Europeans*, and part of the fifteenth battalion of *Sepoys*, began the "attack, and took the firſt barrier with very little oppoſition.

"When we came to the ſecond, we were alarmed at the "prodigious number and ſtrong poſition of the enemy; but "finding it no leſs dangerous to retreat than to advance, we "charged home in all quarters, when the motley crew gave way "and fled, leaving about five hundred killed and wounded.

* Lieut. Hubbard's Letter.

† Annual Regiſter, 1783, p. 88.

"Our ſmall body, fluſhed with ſucceſs, immediately proceeded "with the bayonet, and never ſtopped till they gained the ſum-"mit of the *Ghaut*, under a heavy cannonading all the way."

BEDNORE.

Bednore, the great object of the fatal expedition, ſtands on the vaſt plains of the ſame name, at about nine miles diſtance from the edge of the *Ghauts*. It is the preſent capital of the country, but ſince it is come into poſſeſſion of *Ayder Ali*, the name is changed, in honor of him, to *Ayder Nager*, or the royal city of *Ayder*. In the hiſtory of *Ayder*, i. 83*, as a place of uncommon ſplendor, beauty, and magnitude, with ſtreets two leagues in length, every houſe in the centre of a luxuriant garden, filled with trees, and watered with limpid ſtreams. It was the capital of the ancient kingdom of *Canbara*, and was called *Rana Biddalura*. *Ayder* poſſeſſed himſelf of this place, and the whole of the rich province, by the following accident. The ſon of the reigning Queen of *Canbara* fled to *Ayder*, imploring his protection and his aſſiſtance to put him in poſſeſſion of his kingdom, which his mother kept from him in a moſt iniquitous manner. *Ayder* acceded to his petition, marched againſt the uſurpreſs, defeated her army, and, in the end, reconciled the contending parties. She received *Ayder* with every mark of reſpect, and even lodged him in the royal palace. Under this maſk ſhe, in concert with her huſband (for ſhe had married a ſecond, a *Brahmin)* determined on his deſtruction by the moſt horrid means, that of blowing him up in the palace with gunpowder. A ſubordinate *Brahmin* dif-

RANA BIDDALURA.

ITS HISTORY.

* By M. M. D. L. T. (de la Tour) General of ten thouſand men in the Mogul empire, and formerly commander in chief of the artillery of Ayder Ali, and of a body of European troops in the ſervice of that prince. His work is not in the higheſt eſteem.

covered

covered the plot: he appeared before *Ayder* in preſence of the Queen, the King, and whole court, and charged the conſpirators with their crime. The trial commenced on the ſpot, the charge was proved, the Queen and her huſband put to death, and the king confined. Poſſibly the complaint of the ſon was unconſtitutional, for the throne of *Canbara* is ſaid to have always been filled with a female, who had the privilege of marrying whom ſhe pleaſed, but exempted herſelf from the cruel rite of burning with the body of her huſband, in the manner that the affectionate ſpouſes of her ſubjects were accuſtomed to do. *Ayder Alli* ſeized on the kingdom, and all the immenſe treaſure of the capital; but, what he thought of more importance, was a line of coaſt, which flattered his ambition with the hopes of becoming as invincible by ſea as he had hitherto been by land. SEIZED BY AYDER.

FROM the time of the ſtorming *Onore*, the General's conduct was totally altered. He grew irreſolute reſpecting his proceedings, paid no attention to the plan he was to execute by the orders of the Preſidency, and neglected every communication with them. Before this, he was held in high eſtimation, as an officer * and a man. He remained a long time in a ſtate of deſpondency. At length, actuated by a paſſion before latent, he ſuddenly took the reſolution of performing the ſervice he was appointed to. He aſcended the *Ghaut*, in the manner related. He appeared before *Bednore*, at that time wholly defenſeleſs. It was then governed by *Hyat Saib*, a perſon of conſummate abilities, and firm fidelity towards his maſter. He reflected on the BEDNORE SURRENDERED.

* Hon. Charles Grevile, Britiſh India, iii. p. 843.

impoſſibility

impoffibility of refiftance, and the danger of having both the province and city defolated by the rage of the conqueror. He fecretly fent to *Matthews*, as foon as he had entered the plains, to offer to furrender the place, and to deliver to the *Englifh* all the treafures; on condition, that the perfons and property of the inhabitants fhould be fecured, and himfelf continued in the government under the *Englifh*, with all the power he had under *Ayder*.

Matthews, now in poffeffion of the treafures of ages, and dazzled by the heaps of the gems of *Hindooftan*, fuch ftrong temptations rofe in view as inftantly to diffipate every virtuous idea he might before have poffeffed. Avarice and rapacity occupied their feats, and he rofe like the fiend *Mammon* with all his attributes. The General feized on all the treafures, and imprifoned *Hyat Saib*. He as fuddenly releafed him, and made to him a pretended reftitution of all his wealth *. Strong fufpicions of the General's conduct pervaded the army. To allay their murmurs, he prevaled on *Hyat Saib* to prefent the troops with about the value of twenty thoufand pounds in *pagodas*. He had alfo quarreled with *Macleod, Mackenzie Humberfton*, and major *Shaw*, after the capture of *Bednore*, on the fubject of precedency with the company's troops. They quitted the army, and haftened to *Bombay*, to lay their complaints before the Prefidency. Their abfence was moft fatally miffed. The General now, for the firft time, fent difpatches to the Prefidency, filled with falfe ftatements of affairs, and complaints againft the army, from the generals to the very common men.

* Lieut. Sheen's Letter, in Capt. Oake's Narrative, p. 77.

AT

AT *Bednore* he found (to a patriotic commander) a more important acquisition than any treasures. All *Ayder*'s principal magazines, a very fine foundry for brass cannon, a powder manufactory, and immense stores of every kind *. *Matthews* did not make a true estimate of this species of treasure; his avarice made him neglect his security, yet he weakened his army by making detachments to every place where the prospect of plunder could allure him. He neglected the strong passes into the *Mysore*, which, secured, he might have rested safely against all the efforts of the returning *Tippoo*. Among other places he sent a detachment to *Annampour*, a strong fort, adjacent to *Bednore*, which *Ayder* had made the depôt of the rest of his treasure. The place was taken by storm. Let Lieutenant *Sheen* relate the disgraceful event.—" When a practicable breach was effected, " orders were issued for a storm, and no quarters; which was " immediately put in execution, and every man put to the " sword, except one horseman, who made his escape, after " being wounded in three different places. A dreadful sight " then presented itself; above four hundred beautiful women, " either killed or wounded with the bayonet, expiring in one " another's arms, while the private soldiers were committing " every kind of outrage, and plundering them of their jewels, " the officers not being able to restrain them †."

VAST MAGAZINES, FOUNDRY, &c.

ANNAMPOUR.

HORRID CRUELTIES.

" THE troops were, however, afterwards, *severely reprimanded* for it. I had almost forgot to mention, that some of " the women, rather than be torn from their relations, threw

* Hon. Charles Grevile's British India, iii. p. 844.

† Sheen's Narrative, p. 77.

"themſelves into large tanks, where they were drowned." The pretence for theſe brutalities was, that the garriſon, an *uncivilized* people, had acted in contradiction to the rules of war among *civilized* nations. After the ſpecimen we gave here, I fear the idea of the civilization the *Britiſh* had arrived at, will not riſe to any great height. *Matthews* ſuppreſſed in his diſpatches all accounts of this or ſimilar tranſactions, and alſo of the vaſt treaſures. We are beholden to private letters for the hiſtory. One officer was ſo ſhocked at one he had written, that he tore it to pieces! Lieut. *Sheen* was not ſo delicate! All theſe ſhameful relations have been contradicted; yet ſtill, as Sir *Thomas Brown* expreſſes, they are among thoſe "verities we fear, "and heartily wiſh there was no truth therein."

MANGALORE TAKEN.

THE General, now in imaginary ſecurity, deſcended the *Ghaut*, to effect new conqueſts in the maritime country. He laid ſiege to *Mangalore*. A practicable breach was ſoon effected, which the gallant governor, *Ruſtan Alli-beg*, could not perſuade his timid garriſon to defend, ſo he was compelled to ſurrender. A few years after, he unjuſtly loſt his head, in ſight of the city, by order of his cruel maſter, *Tippoo Sultan*.

AT *Mangalore* the General received intelligence, that *Tippoo* was in full march from the *Carnatic* to relieve his country. After the receipt of the news, his mind grew quite diſordered. He re-aſcended the *Ghaut*, and re-entered *Bednore*. In a few days the enemy appeared. His forces were ſo numerous, that they not only covered the adjacent plains, but even every hill, and more remote than the eye could reach. *Matthews*, in a frenzy, marched out with his handful of men, and

met the expected fate; was at once defeated, with the loss of five hundred men. He made his retreat into *Bednore*, which he bravely defended seventeen days: but finding the garrison reduced by sickness, and the number of slain, he capitulated on honorable terms. The garrison to be allowed the honors of war: but to pile the arms on the glacis; to retain all private property, and to restore all public, &c. &c. *Tippoo* took possession of the city. Notwithstanding his situation, the avarice of the General overcame every consideration. He ordered the officers to make unlimited drafts on the paymaster, who had before been greatly exhausted by various contrivances. It was currently believed, that he had sent by his brother to *Goa*, three hundred thousand pounds, and a great quantity of diamonds, to be remitted to *Bombay*; and that, even on the point of his departure, he had caused the *bamboos* of his *palanquin* to be pierced, and filled with *pagodas*. When *Tippoo* examined the state of his treasury, he grew enraged at this infamous fraud; he declared the treaty void: put the officers and their *Sepoys*, faithful to them to the last, indiscriminately in irons, and marched them in that condition, in a burning sun, to prisons at *Seringapatam* and other places. Numbers fell dead on the road, the remainder arrived at the place of their destination in the utmost misery, and that increased by the wretched dungeons they were confined in. Those who perished, were nightly flung over the walls, and in *Chitteldroog* the survivors heard the tigers gorging themselves with the corpses of their happier friends *.

BEDNORE RETAKEN.

* Lieut. Sheen's Narrative, p. 89.

THE GENERAL POISONED.

THE General was confined at *Seringapatam*: where he was not ſuffered to linger long. Various are the accounts given of the manner of his end, but the moſt probable is, that it was by poiſon. Numbers of his officers ſuffered in the ſame manner, in different places, and died in the greateſt agonies. His brother, who unfortunately returned from his journey to *Goa*, and a Mr. *Weldon*, were taken into the jungles, and had their throats cut. Numbers of the unhappy men, fated to die by the poiſonous draught, abſtained from food for many days, till deſpair and hunger compelled them to take the fatal draught. Others, who by delay made the executioners impatient, had the poiſon forced down their throats. My pity is ſuſpended for as many as might have been guilty of the barbarity at *Annampour*, was it poſſible they could have been acceſſary to the ſavage fury of their troops, ſtained in every part of the expedition with ſlaughter, cruelty, fraud, rapine, and avarice *.

ALSO OTHERS.

IT is evident that the ſeverities exerciſed by *Tippoo*, after this victory, was *here* the determined reſolution of inflicting a juſt puniſhment; but, unhappily, he included in it the innocent, as well as guilty. After his defeat of Colonel *Braithwaite*, on the banks of the *Coleroon*, how different was his conduct; he conſidered *Matthews* as the ſordid adventurer, *Braithwaite* as the generous enemy, and treated him and the wounded captives with a humanity that ſhewed his coolneſs, and capacity of diſtinguiſhing between the one and the other.

KIND OF POISON.

I AM uncertain what the poiſon was; probably a vegetable,

* Annual Regiſter, 1783, p. 91.

in

in which *India* is extremely fertile; ſome ſpeak of the juice of the *Milky hedge, Euphorbia Tiraculli,* Syſt. Pl. ii. 438. *Oſſifraga lactea, Rumph. Amb.* vii. 62, tab. xxix. *Comm. hort.* i. 27, tab. xiv. This emits moſt copiouſly a milk of ſo cauſtic a nature, as is likely to produce a moſt agonizing death. The juices of other *Euphorbia* are very deadly, as are thoſe of the root of that beautiful flower the *Glorioſa Superba,* Syſt. Pl. ii. 49, *Lilium Zeylan. Comm. hort.* i. 69, tab. xxxv. In one place I find another unintelligibly mentioned, under the title of the milk of the coco nut buſh *.

I NOW purſue the event of the complaints laid before the Preſidency of *Bombay,* by the ſeceding officers. Their information appeared well founded. *Matthews* was ordered to be ſuperceded, his misfortune being then unknown. *Macleod* was appointed to ſucceed him in the command, and *Humberſton* and *Shaw* to ſerve under *Macleod.* The ſequel is tragical. The new officers, on *April* 5, ſailed in the *Ranger* ſloop of ten guns, Lieut. *Ornen* commander, to be landed for the purpoſe of joining the army. On the 7th they fell in with the *Mahratta* fleet, a powerful ſquadron, which attacked them without the leſt notice. Major *Shaw* was ſhot dead, the General and Col. *Humberſton* through the lungs, and ſeveral other officers killed or wounded. After a defence, far too obſtinate againſt ſo very ſuperior a force, the ſurvivors ſtruck, and were carried into *Gheriah*; the Governor diſowning any knowlege of the peace, which had actually been proclamed a very few days before. Such

* Lieut. Hubbard's Letter.

is

is the account given on the authority of the *Eaſt India* Company. The author of the War in *Aſia*, i. p. 483, makes our General a *Quixote*, who, rather than be carried into *Gheriah* for a ſingle day, was above coming to an explanation, and madly fought the unequal force of the barbarians. *Humberſton* died of his wounds on *April* 30, of whom the author * gives a character that ſhould not be ſuppreſſed. " He died in the twenty-" eighth year of his age. An early and habitual converſancy " with the heroes of antient, as well as modern times, nouriſhed " in his mind a paſſion for military glory, and ſupported him " under unremitting application to all thoſe ſtudies by which " he might improve his mind, riſe to honorable diſtinction, and " render his name immortal; he being not only acute, but pro-" found and ſteady in his views, gallant without oſtentation, and " ſpirited without temerity and imprudence." At his early age he was great in the cabinet as in the field †. He laid the fineſt plan for the overthrow of our great rivals, *Ayder* and his ſucceſſor: and as far as they were attempted, they ſucceeded. He was honored with the command of a ſmall body of troops, oppoſed

* This youthful hero was deſcended from a younger brother of the Seaforth family. His father, Col. Mackenzie, married the only daughter of a Mr. Humberſton, of a rich old family in Lincolnſhire, ſeated at Humberſton, once a Benedictine abby, not remote from the mouth of the Humber. Old Humberſton left his daughter five hundred a year: the reſt of his eſtate to a brother's ſon, who dying, was ſucceeded, as next heir, by the young Colonel, then in India. He added the family name to that of his own. His brother, Francis Humberſton Mackenzie, of Seaforth, as I am informed, ſold, by his mother's conſent, the Humberſton eſtate, and bought the Seaforth.

† Hon. Charles Greville's British India, iii. p. 824 to 843.

to

to the able *Tippoo*. By a fine retreat with two thousand men against thirty thousand *Mysorians*, he eluded his fury; and soon after, in conjunction with *Macleod*, repelled the attack of *Tippoo* on his lines, which forced that chieftain to the mortifying necessity of seeking safety beyond the river *Paniani*. How opposite to the merits of so brave a youth was his fate!

> BRUTUS's bastard hand
> Stabb'd *Julius Cæsar*; savage islanders
> *Pompey* the Great; our hero dies by pirates.

A SMALL isle, or rather rock, about a mile from *Onore*, was made remarkable in the war against *Tippoo*, by being strongly fortified by him, being intended for a magazine of all sorts of naval stores for building and repairing ships. He had resumed his father's design of becoming a naval power. Those *English* frigates frustrated his plan in *October* 1791, and, by the desperate valour of a few marines, made themselves masters of the place. TAKEN BY THE ENGLISH.

WE omitted to say, that at *Onore*, the son of *Francis Almeyda* burnt the fleet of the prince of the place, defeated his army, and burnt, but did not think it worth his trouble to take the town. *Barcelore*, in Lat. 13° 25', is the next town of note, and the parts adjacent are very productive of rice, that great food of the *Orientalists*. ONORE AND BARCELORE.

Mangalore is a considerable city, seated in Lat. 12° 50', upon a rising ground. This also has belonging to it very considerable rice grounds. It has the conveniency of three rivers, which unite a little above its site. The *Portuguese* supply you with rice MANGALORE.

from these two towns, and even send it to the coasts of *Arabia*. As late as 1695 the *Arabs* of *Mascat* were in such strength as to come with their fleet, plunder the country, and burn the two towns, notwithstanding the *Canbarians* have a line of earthen forts, each garrisoned with two or three hundred men, as a defence against free-booters. The *Portuguese* had a factory here, notorious, as I fear all their colonies are, for the excessive debaucheries of both clergy and laity.

AYDER'S GREAT PORT.

Ayder Ali, with all his abilities, entertained a most grand, but visionary plan, not only of becoming sovereign of the *Indian* seas, but of even retaliating on the *English*, the several invasions they had made into *India*. In order to become a naval power, he invited shipwrights from all countries, and under them trained a number of his own subjects. He had in his own dominions abundance of materials; and he fixed on *Mangalore* as his great dock, and military naval port. He has hitherto been unfortunate. In 1768, the place was taken by a fleet fitted out from *Bombay*, and nine great ships and several lesser were brought away *. *Ayder* soon recovered his port: and, irritated at the disgrace, redoubled his efforts to restore his navy, and carry his great design into execution. By the year 1781 he had almost finished six ships of the line, and several frigates and sloops. He had heard something of the solidity and strength of the waters of the *European* seas, so under the notion of combatting with oceans of ice, he strengthened his ships with planks of great thickness †. But we did not permit

* Annual Register, 1768, p. 67. † War in Asia, p. 506.

 Ayder

Ayder to make the experiment. General *Matthews*, ſecure as he thought himſelf in poſſeſſion of *Bednore*, deſcended on this city, and in a little time made himſelf maſter of the place, with three large ſhips on the ſtocks, and ſeveral leſſer, which totally put to flight the naval viſion of the great *Ayder*.

IN 1783 *Mangalore* was inveſted by *Tippoo Sultan* in perſon, with an army of a hundred and forty thouſand fighting men, aſſiſted by the *French*. The governor, Colonel *Campbel*, made a moſt gallant defence, and ſuffered every extreme of famine, till the place was given up, on honorable terms, at the concluſion of the war, when it was found a mere heap of rubbiſh. It had been aſſailed in the ſtrangeſt manner, bombarded by great maſſes of ſtones, flung out of mortars, which did infinite miſchief: the poor ſoldier who was ſtruck on the body, had a ſudden relief; thoſe who received them on the extremities ſuffered a long and agonizing termination of life. *Mangalore* remains in poſſeſſion of the *Sultan*, with the whole province of *Canhara*, the only maritime part allotted to him in the glorious partition treaty.

Neliſuram is ſeated a few miles up a river, and is ſuppoſed to be the *Nelcynda* and *Melcynda* of the antients. NELISURAM.

NEAR this river begins that vaſt extent of coaſt, called the *Malabar*, *Le Royaume de Melibar* of *Marco Polo*, p. 148, comprehending the ſeveral places, diſtricts or principalities I ſhall mention. It reaches to Cape *Comorin*, and owned the *Zamorin*, or King of *Calicut*, as Lord Paramount. MALABAR COAST.

MOUNT *Dilla*, or *Deli*, is the next place of note, it is a ſmall promontory in Lat. 12° 1′, and within is a bay, on which pro- MOUNT DILLA.

 bably

bably ſtood the *Elancon emporium* of *Ptolomy*. *Marco Polo*, the celebrated traveller of the thirteenth century, viſited the place in his journey through part of *India*. He calls this tract *Le Royaume d'Eli*, and *Albulſeda*, *Ras Heili*, or the Cape of *Heili*. *Polo* ſays, it abounded with pepper, ginger, and other ſpices. He adds, that if a ſhip happened to be driven into their port by a tempeſt, the king immediately confiſcated it, ſaying—"You never intended to come here, but God and "fortune diſpoſed it otherwiſe; ſo we will profit of what "they have been pleaſed to ſend."

CANANORE.

Canànore ſtand a little to the ſouth of Mount *Dilla*. In 1501 it was viſited by *Cabral*, on an invitation from the monarch of the place, who treated him in the kindeſt and moſt affectionate manner. The *Portugueſe* obtained leave to erect a fort near the city, which was their firſt and uſual ſtep towards the enſlaving the natives. The friendly monarch died. The new king, provoked by the barbarity of one *Goes*, who had taken an *Arabian* ſhip, ſewed up the whole crew in the ſails, and flung them into the ſea. Exaſperated at this cruelty, the ruling prince laid ſiege to the fort. The garriſon were reduced to the laſt extremity by famine, when they were relieved, by the ſea flinging on ſhore great quantities of ſhrimps *. *Triſtan de Cunha* arrived with his fleet, and relieved the garriſon. The city afterwards was taken by the *Portugueſe*, who continued maſters of it till it was beſieged, in 1660, by the *Dutch*.

GENERAL ABERCROMBY.

IN *December* 1790, in the beginning of the campaign of that year, againſt *Tippoo Sultan*, Major-General *Robert Abercromby*

* Oſorio, i. p. 268.

opened

opened it with the reduction of *Cananore* and *Nurrcarow*, which he instantly effected in the sight of *Tippoo*. Leaving garrisons behind, he took post, on *March* 1, 1791, on the head of the *Ghauts*, at *Pondicherrim*, opposite to *Cananore*. He then proceeded to *Periapatam*, along the plains of *Mysore*, about eighteen miles from the edge of those vast heights. He reached that fort on *May* 16. It was deserted by the garrison, after blowing up some of the bastions; and only eighteen miles intervened between him and the grand army, commanded by Lord *Cornwallis*, ready to invest *Seringapatam*, the residence of *Tippoo*. The *Sultan* exerted every resource of a great mind to avert his fate. He fought a pitched battle with the *British* General, and suffered a complete defeat. The Lord of Hosts interfered, and deferred his destruction. The time of the *Monsoons* came on. The victor was obliged to destroy part of his train, and fall back to *Bangalore*. The swell of the *Cavery* forced *Abercromby* to retire "who had, with infinite "labor, formed roads, and brought a battering train, and "a large supply of provisions and stores, over fifty miles of "woody mountains, called *Ghauts*, that immense barrier, which "separates the *Mysore* country from the *Malabar* coast. Part "of General *Abercromby*'s train also fell a sacrifice to the neces-"sity of the times: and his army, who thought they had sur-"mounted all their difficulties, had the mortification to find "their exertions of no utility, and had to return, worn down "by sickness and fatigue, exposed to the incessant rains which "then deluged the western coast of the peninsula *."

* Major Dirom's Campaigns, p. 2.

IN the following year, he again aſcended the toilſome paths to fame, ſucceſsfully joined his great commander, and received the moſt pleaſing reward to noble minds, praiſe well deſerved, and earned with hardſhips, perſeverance, and judgment.

HEIGHT OF THE GHAUTS.

VIEWING the immenſe range of mountains from below, in height a mile and a quarter from the ſea? covered with foreſts, the tops often hid in the clouds, they appear to form an unſurmountable barrier between the *Myſore* country and the *Malabar* coaſt *.

ANTIENT COMMERCE.

THE tract which now bears the name of *Canhara*, is by *Arrian* ſtyled *Cottonara*. The *trans-ghautian* part is the *Pandionis Regio*, which anſwers to the modern kingdom of *Myſore*.

ALL this tract was, in *Arrian*'s time, noted for its rich productions and great commerce, particularly in the article pepper. The *Piper cottonaricum* was famous in all parts, but the hiſtorian limits the growth to one ſpot. The country was far from being confined to that ſingle article: It ſupplied the merchants with numbers of the fineſt pearls, ivory, and *Othonia ſerica*, a certain mixed manufacture of cotton and ſilk.

OTHONIA.

Arrian, i. 539, ſpeaks of the beautiful white linens of *India*, probably the ſame with the modern calicoes. Theſe formed, as they do at preſent, a great part of their clothing. This trade is probably continued, to the preſent day, to the *emporia* of *Tartary*. When *Anthonie Jenkinſon* was at *Bochara*, in 1558, the *Indian* caravans brought great quantities of this ſpecies of linen, which was much uſed by the *Tartars* to form their head-

* Major Dirom's Campaigns, p. 90.

dreſs,

dreſs, inſomuch that they rejected our kerſies and cloths, which *Jenkinſon* offered to ſale *.

Nardos Gapanica, or *Nardus*, from a certain part of *India* called *Gapana*, is another article of commerce. The *Nardus* was in high repute in former times, but now is out of faſhion. It was much uſed in form of a pomatum, with which the *Romans* perfumed their hair. *Horace* ſpeaks of it frequently, on feſtive occcaſions, and in one exemplifies the antient cuſtom of bringing their pretious ointments in a box of *Onyx* or *Alabaſtrites*: NARDUS.

"Nardi parvus *Onyx* eliciet cadum."

Old *Gerard*, p. 1081, ſpeaks of its medical virtues in his days. I cannot aſcertain the plant.

THE *Malebathrum* was another valuable drug from this region. *Pliny*, lib. xii. c. 12, and lib. xiii. c. 1, ſpeaks highly of it as a perfume, in which it ſeems to have been an ingredient among many others. The *Unguentum Regale* was compoſed of not fewer than twenty-ſix. That of *Syria* was alſo in high requeſt. *Horace* ſpeaks of his ſitting with his old friend, *Pompeius Varus*, at a feaſt, crowned with wreaths of flowers, and highly perfumed: MALEBATHRUM.

"Sæpe diem mero
"Fregi, coronatus nitentes
"*Malebathro Syrio* capillos."

Pliny gives a very long liſt of the perfumes uſed by the *Romans*. They were moſtly pomatums, and conſequently not the moſt

* Purchas, iii. p. 240.

delicate.

delicate. The variety was endlefs, and fome of the ingredients would feem now very fingular. They anointed themfelves with fome kinds, to fupprefs the rank fmell of their bodies, and often to prevent the effects of their intemperance and excefs in meats and drinks, being too fenfibly perceived. *Diofcorides* and *Pliny* fay, that the vegetable which yielded this perfume was a certain water-plant, that floated on the furface, like what we call duck-meat. *Gerard*, p. 1534, called it *Talapatra*, or *Indian* leaf, and gives the figure of a fhrub, related to the clove.

HYACINTH. THE *Hyacinthus*, a pretious ftone, mentioned by *Arrian* as an article of commerce. That of the antients approached the

AMETHYST. *Amethyft* in value and color. "*Emicans*," fays *Pliny*, "in "*Amethyfto* fulgor violaceus, dilutus eft in *Hyacintho*." Thofe of *India* were the moft valuable.

TESTUDO. THE *Teftudo Chryfonetiotica* was a fmall fpecies of land-tortoife, another export: it was fo called by the *Greeks*, being marked as if with threads of gold; this is a faithful defcription given by the antients: *Linnæus* calls it *Teftudo Geometrica*; *La Cepede* gives a good figure of it in tab. ix.

IMPORTS. THE imports here (for it is well to know the antient wants of the country) were, a confiderable quantity of fpecie; hence we may account for finding in *India* the coins of *Europe*; *chryfolites*, an *Æthiopian* gem of a golden color; a few plain cloths; *Polymeta*, or embroideries of different colors; *Stimmi*; Coral, probably the red, from the *Mediterranean* fea, all others abounding in the eaftern feas; rude glafs, brafs, tin, lead, a little wine, *Sandarac*, or red arfenic, *Arfenicum*, or the common, wheat for the ufe of the fhips only, being fcarcely an article of commerce.

ALL this coast, the *Lymirica Regio*, or modern *Concan*, was greatly frequented by the *Roman* merchants. "Originally "they performed only coasting voyages, from harbour to har-"bour, sailing from *Cana*, the modern *Cava Canim*, on the "coast of *Arabia Felix*, till *Hippalus* *, an adventurous seaman, "having considered the situation of the harbours, and the form "of the sea, found out a navigation through the ocean, at "the season in which the winds blow with us, says *Arrian*, "from the sea, and the west south west wind prevails in the "*Indian* ocean: which wind is called *Hippalus*, from the first "discoverer of that navigation. From that time till now, some "sail in a direct course from *Cana*, others from the harbour of "the *Aromati* †, they who sail for *Lymirica* make a longer stay: "others who steer for *Barygaza* or *Scythia*, stay not above three "days; they spend the rest of the time in completing their usual "voyage."

A FEW leagues to the south of Mount *Dilla*, stands *Tellicherry*, in Lat. 11° 48′, an *English* settlement, of late years defended by lines, of a weakening extent, formed against the attacks of the late *Ayder Alli*. The place had been for years besieged by his forces, under the command of his General, *Sadik Khan*: a vigorous sally, in *January* 1782, ended all his plans, which was conducted by Major *Abingdon*, a brave and able TELLICHERRY.

* Arrian, Peripl. Mar. Eryth. ii. p. 174.

† A harbour and place of great commerce, the Aromata emporium, not far from the Aromota promontorium, or Cape Gardefui, the extreme eastern promontory of Africa.

officer,

officer *, ſent from *Bombay* by General *Goddard*, with a detachment of the army for its relief. The army was defeated, the camp taken, and the General wounded and made priſoner. He ſoon died of a broken heart, and was buried near the fort with due honors. A tomb was erected over his grave; lamps are continually burning, and the *Muſſelmen* in numbers pay reſpectful viſits to the place †. *Ayder* had a ſtrong fortreſs near the *Engliſh* limits; but if the lines were forced *Tellicherry* muſt fall.

THE ſituation of the town is extremely beautiful; backed by hills finely broken, and wooded, interſperſed with valleys, and watered by a fine river; but its extreme healthineſs is a recommendation beyond all other beauties: it is equal to that of *England*, and is, on that account, the great reſort of invalids. Pepper is the great article of commerce; but coffee is alſo cultivated there.

Tellicherry once belonged to the *French*, but we made ourſelves maſters of it, I believe, in King *William*'s time. *Hamilton* ſpeaks of the punch-houſes: this reminds me of a pleaſant miſtake of *M. Bernier*, iii. 154, who taking the veſſel for the contents, ſpeaks of a fatal liquor much drank by the *Engliſh*, called *Boule-ponge*.

MAHÉ. *Mahé*, a *French* ſettlement, is contiguous to *Tellicherry*, ſeated among moſt delicious wooded hills, and near the mouth of a river. The *French* ſettled here about the year 1722; we took it in 1760, and, before we evacuated it, completely diſmantled the town, but did no other damages. To this day we prevent

* War in Aſia, i. 263.

† Franklin's Travels, 13.

them

them from reſtoring the fortifications, or augmenting their forces.

THE great ſquirrel of *Malabar*, *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. lxxxvii. is found near *Mahe*; it is as large as a cat, the ears ſhort and tufted, the tail longer than the body, the upper part of the body reddiſh. It frequents the coco-trees, is fond of the liquor of the nut, which it will pierce to get at; has a moſt ſhrill and ſharp cry. NEW SQUIRREL.

THE great ſtaple of this country is, as it was in the days of *Arrian*, pepper. They cultivate here, and indeed far inland, the *Piper nigrum* and *album*; alſo the *P. longum*, or long pepper, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. 333, tab. 116. All theſe are climbing plants, and require ſupport. The white is only the fruit in an unripe ſtate. *Raynal* ſays, we draw annually from this neighborhood fifteen hundred thouſand pounds weight. PEPPER.

THE interior of the *Malabar* coaſt is filled with foreſts of trees, many of which are of majeſtic ſizes, and what the author ſtyles *vaſtæ magnitudinis*. I have formed a collection of the ſpecies, moſt of which *Linnæus* was unable to aſcertain. In thoſe caſes I refer to our great RAY, and give the *Malabar* names, with references to the *Hortus*. The trees that are not to be found in this catalogue, may be met with in that of the *Ceyloneſe*. The name of *Rheede* prefixed, will evince them to be common to both countries. GREAT TREES OF THE MALABAR COAST.

Katon Maragam Rheede Mateb. p. iv. tab. 13,	*Raii hiſt.* ii.	1463
Idon Moulli — - - - - -	*Raii hiſt.* ii.	1482
Kara Nagolam — iv. tab. 18. - - - - -		1483

 Commotti

Commmotti — v. tab. 45. - - - *Raii hiſt.* ii. 1496
Angolam — iv. tab. 17. - - - - - - 1497
Kara Candel — v. tab. 13. - - - - - - 1498
Mail Elon — v. tab. 1. - - - - - - 1557
Katon Mail Elon — v. tab. 2. - - - - - 1558
Thoka — iv. tab. 27—Teek, ſee before, p. 81. - - 1565
Caleſiam — iv. tab. 32. - - - - - - 1597
Nyalel — iv. tab. 16. - - - - - - 1606
Niruala — iii. tab. 42. - - - - - - 1644
Cratœva Tapia, Syſt. pl. ii. 419.
Panitsjica Maram — iii. tab. 41. - - - - - 1666
Syalita — iii. tab. 38. - - - - - - - 1707
Tongelion Perimaram — - - - - - - 1753
Tondi Teregam — iii. tab. 60. - - - - - 1787
Panam Pulka Nux Myriſlean, & iv. tab. 5. - - - 1524
Tſiem-tani—iv. tab. ii. *Raii hiſt.* 1556—*Rumphia Amboinenſis*, Syſt. pl. i. 92.
Dillenia Indica, Syſt. pl. ii. 624.

Coco Trees. Abundance of coco trees, the *Cocos nucifera*, *Calappa*, and *Tenga* of the *Indians* (not cocoa) are planted along this coaſt. Of the body of the tree the *Indians* make boats, the frames for their houſes, and rafters. They thatch their houſes with the leaves; and, by ſlitting them lengthways, make mats and baſkets. The utility of the nut of this tree is great, for food, and for drink, and for the oil extracted from it; of the thready rind is made cordage, called *Kaiar*, and I think it is woven into coarſe linen. From the branches exudes, on being cut, a liquor

liquor called *Toddy*; the *Indians* hang, to the part left adherent to the tree, an earthen pot, in which is collected from a pint to a quart a day. From this liquor, fermented, is diftilled an excellent *Arrack*, and a very fiery dram called *Fool*, with which our feamen too frequently intoxicate themfelves.

Areca Cathecu, or *Pinanga*, *Rumph*. i. tab. iv. to vii. is, from the univerfal cuftom of chewing the nut with *Betel*, a moft ufeful tree, and greatly cultivated in every part of *India*. The *Pliny* of *India* gives feveral plates of it, with the form of the nut, and fructification, and of the cultivated and wild kinds*. The nuts are ufually of the fize of a hen's egg: they are therefore broken and prepared for chewing, wrapped in the bitter leaf of the *Betel*, mixed with *Chunan*, or fhell lime, and in that form taken all over *India* by people of every age, fex, and condition. *Rumphius*, i. p. 32, is moft particular about the ufe, and the great pomp and ceremony with which the *Indian* monarchs beftow it on the embaffadors they receive from foreign ftates. It is the compliment of the country to offer this at vifits, or wherefoever people meet: it is an emblem of peace and friendfhip, is fuppofed to exhilarate the fpirits, to ftrengthen the ftomachs (but at the expence of the teeth), and is particularly in repute with ladies of intrigue, as it is fuppofed to improve the powers of love. The *Arabs* call the *Are[illegible]* tree *Faufel*. *Gerard*, p. 1520, has caufed it to be engraven.

THESE trees are not found in *Coromandel* or *Bengal*. The nuts are fent there in great quantities, as articles of commerce.

* Betela-codi, Rheede, v. tab. 16.

The uſe of this nut is, in many parts of *India*, greatly abuſed; they are made the inſtruments of philtres, charms, and incantations by the fair ſex, and often the medium of a fatal poiſon. The firſt is intended to conciliate the affection of their lovers, a practice in all ages and in all countries. They are even ſaid to poſſeſs the powers of changing affections, to diſſolve that between man and wife, and transfer them to other objects. They are next uſed as means of revenge, for the *ſpretæ injuria formæ*. They are ſaid to be capable of preparing the nuts in ſuch a manner, as to bring on the offending parties the completeſt imbecility; or, if they prefer another mode of revenge, death itſelf, lingering, and diſtant; even to any time theſe demoniac fair chuſe. The lover falls into an atrophy, and waſtes away in the claſſical manner, deſcribed by the *Greeks* and *Romans*, when the waxen image was made the fatal incantation. *Rumphius* records the *Indian* tales, and ſeems to believe them. He certainly was a man of abilities, and nothing credulous.

Betel. The *Betel*, its concomitant, is a ſpecies of pepper, *Piper Betel*, a climbing plant, native of all *India*, and cultivated by props or poles, like the reſt of the kind. Neither this, nor the *Areca*, hath eſcaped our old friend *Gerard*: at pages 1520, 1521, he hath given good figures of both kinds.

White Sanders. I may mention other ſpecies of the vegetable kingdom that are articles of commerce from this coaſt. Such is the *Santalum album*, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. 42, tab. 11, which grows to a great ſize. This wood has a ſtrong aromatic ſmell, and is burnt in all the houſes of the *Orientaliſts* for the ſake of its ſalubrious

and

and fragrant ſcent. A paſte is alſo made of the powder of the wood, with which the *Indians*, *Chineſe*, *Perſians*, *Turks*, and *Arabs*, anoint their bodies, uſing their perfumes as the *Romans* did of old. *Gerard*, p. 1585, ſays, that the *Indians* uſe a decoction of the wood in fevers, and various diſeaſes.

Red Sanders.

Red Sanders, *Santalum rubrum*, the *Pterocarpus ſantalinus*, *Linn. ſuppl.* pl. 318, *Fl. Zeyl.* N° 417. *Draco arbor*, *Commel. hort.* i. p. 213, tab. 109, *Raii hiſt.* pl. iii. *arbor.* 113, grows here. It has a place in our diſpenſaries, and its wood is made uſe of in various works, and all the different ſorts of houſehold furniture, benches, tables, &c.* and toys, on account of the agreeable ſcent. Blocks of the wood of this tree are of a ſtoney hardneſs and weight †. The gum and ſap are of intenſe redneſs ‡.

Cardamomum.

The *Amomum Cardamomum*, or *Minus*, of *Rumph. Amboin.* v. 152, tab. 65, grows here naturally, particularly in places covered with the aſhes of plants burnt on the ſpot. Conſult *Gerard*, p. 1542, for the form of the fruit. The ſeeds are uſed in the *Indian* made-diſhes; and, mixed with *Areca* and *Betel*, chewed to help digeſtion, and ſtrengthen the ſtomach. We retain it in our diſpenſary.

Ginger.

As to the *Amomum Zinziber*, our common ginger, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. 156, tab. 66, *Woodville*, i. 31, the beſt in all *India* is cultivated in this country, and univerſally uſed to correct the inſipidity of the general food, rice; and is alſo mixed in the diſhes of perſons of rank. This was one of the imports of the *Romans*, as was the *Cardamomum*, *Piper*, *Myrobalanus*, *Calamus* (Spicy Exports.)

* Rumph. Amboin. ii. † Raii Hiſt. ii. 1805. ‡ Same.

aromaticus,

aromaticus, *Nardus*, *Costus*, *Xylocinnamomum*, *Aspalathos*, and *Sesama*, or the oil extracted from its seed.

CASSIA. BASTARD cinnamon, the *Cassia* of the shops, and *Laurus Cassia*, *Burman. Zeyl.* 63, tab. 28, grows here in great plenty, and the bark is a great article of commerce in *India*: some little is sent to *Europe*, but the consumption is very small, as we prefer the true species: the bark is more red, and has a less flavor. It is said, that the forests of *Malabar* produce annually two hundred thousand pounds weight.

IT is endless to enumerate the plants or trees of *India*; the knowledge of its vegetable kingdom can only be learned from the number of books expressly written on the subject; yet, in the course of this topography, I shall incidentally give a brief account of the most singular, or the most useful. In this place I shall detain the reader a little longer than usual, to mention the useful

BAMBOO REED. *Bamboo*, a reed which is found frequent in the country. It is the retreat of tigers, panthers, bears, and other beasts of prey; and the haunt of infinite numbers and varieties of the monkey tribe. Botanists style it *Arundo Bambos*, and *Arundo arbor*; it is an evergreen. The stem is of a vivid green, but as it grows older, becomes of a duller color. I refer to the *Systema Plantarum* for the synonyms. *Rumphius*, iv. 8, describes, but does not give its figure. In the *Hortus Malabaricus*, i. tab. 16, it is found under the title of *Il*[illegible] *Bamboo* is not the *Indian* name, but one imposed on it [illegible]y the *Portuguese*, from the violent explosion the hollows give on being set on fire, occasioned by the confined air, little inferior to that of a piece of artillery. This plant grows to a prodigious height, so as to over-top all trees of

† the

the foreſt; and its circumference ſo great, as to occaſion hyperbolical exaggeration. *Pliny* ſays, that the joints of thoſe which grew about the *Aceſines*, are ſo large, that a ſingle one is ſufficent to make a boat. " Navigiorum etiam vicem præſtant (ſi " credimus) ſingula internodia." *Pliny* ſeems to credit the relation; and *Acoſta*, (Aromatum liber) an author of credit, informs us, that he had frequently ſeen them in uſe on the river, near *Cranganor*, on this coaſt, and that they were capable of carrying two *Indians*; one ſate on each end, with their knees joined, and each carried a ſhort oar, or paddle, with which they rowed with vaſt rapidity, and even againſt the ſtream. The honorable *Edward Monkton*, who had been at *Goa*, has aſſured me, that the above muſt have been a miſtake. The largeſt joint he ever ſaw (which always grows at the bottom of the plant) was not two feet in length, and about the thickneſs of a ſtout man's leg.

THE *bamboo* is ſubſervient to other uſes ſimilar, but far more important. The reed, formed into a frame, and covered with ſkin, becomes a boat of the ſame ſort with the *Britiſh* coracles, or rather the *vitilia navigia*, in which the *Britons* even croſſed our narrow ſeas *. *Ayder Alli* had great numbers, which he carried with him in his campaigns: thoſe frames were carried by two men, and the ſkins by two more; and in a quarter of an hour they were ready for uſe; one of theſe veſſels was capable of containing twenty-five men, or a piece of cannon, with which they croſſed any rivers they found in their march †. As to the horſes, they ſwim by the ſide of the coracle, held by the horſeman (who is in the boat) by the bridle, in the ſame

* Tour in Wales, i. 234.

† Hiſt. of Ayder Alli, i. 116.

manner

manner as the *Scots* paſs their nags over the narrow arms of the ſea *.

It is pretended, that theſe canes are ſo diſliked by the crocodiles, that they never ſeize on the navigators, as the ſharks in *Greenland* do on the poor *Greenlanders*, whom they bite in two, ſecured as they ſeem to be, in their canoes.

In moſt places, the joints are uſed as pitchers to carry water, and ſome will contain ſufficient to ſupply the family for the whole day. From this uſe it is named the *Arundarbor Vaſaria*.

At the ſiege of *Mangalore*, *Tippoo Sultan* mounted his ſpears on light *bamboos*, a hundred and forty-ſeven feet long, and made his deſperadoes mount the breaches, and under the fire of his artillery aſſail the brave garriſon, inflicting diſtant and unexpected wounds or death †.

In *China*, the joints perforated ſerve as pipes for conveyance of water, and in the ſame country, by macerating them, the *Chineſe* make their paper, both coarſe and fine; ſplit into ſlender lengths, this cane is of much uſe in making mats. In ſhort, its uſes are innumerable.

They are often made uſe of for frames of houſes, for which their ready fiſſibility, and their lightneſs, peculiarly adapt them.

They are greatly ſearched after, as poles to carry burthens, but particularly for the poles of *Palanquins*; for this purpoſe they are bent while growing, to give them a proper curvature; and when richly carved, as they often are, are ſold at a vaſt

* Voy. Hebrides, laſt edit. p. 326.——Lucan, lib. iv. 131.

† Wars in Aſia, i. 497.

price

price in the luxurious *Coromandel*, and other parts. *Linscosan*, and M. *Sonnerat*, give prints of the effeminate great men of *India*, attended by their slavish train, and making their fellow-creatures their beasts of burden, who go at the rate of two leagues an hour: I observe some of their attendants in the fashion of the high toed shoes, prohibibited in *England* in the reign of *Edward* IV *. Some I observe attended with a dwarf or two, a custom formerly very frequent, even in the *European* courts.

THIS reed is also called *Mambu*, and was celebrated in early times by the *Arabian* physicians, for producing from its joints a sort of inspissated juice, of a sweet taste, called *Tabaxar*, and *Sacar Mambu*. It often grows dry, and is discovered by its rattling within the hollow of the reed †. It was a famed medicine with all the *Orientalists*, in outward and inward heats, bilious fevers, and other disorders of that nature, and in dysenteries; and it was reckoned peculiarly efficacious in discharges of coagulated blood, so frequently left in internal wounds. These uses made it once a great article of export from the *Malabar* ports. The *Brahmins* also use this *Sacar* in their medical prescriptions. TABAXAR.

IN this hot country, the reed is often applied to another use, adapted to refresh the exhausted native; it is bent so as to form arbours and cool walks of considerable length, delicious retreats from the rays of the vertical sun. Finally, the application of it as an instrument of punishment (in *China* at lest), of the most

* Holinshed's Chron. p. 668. † Acosta, in Elus. Exot. 164, 246.

ſevere nature. It is uſed as the baſtinado, and often till death enſues, in the moſt cruel manner.

SUGAR. SUGAR was originally brought from *India*, by the introduction of the plant, the *Saccharum Officinarum*. I ſhall here give ſome account of this uſeful article, and its various removals from its native place into *Europe*, where it was for ſome ages cultivated with great ſucceſs. "*Arabia*," ſays *Pliny*, lib. xii. c. 8, "produces *Saccaron*, but the beſt is in *India*." It is a honey "collected from reeds, a ſort of white gum, brittle between "the teeth: the largeſt pieces do not exceed the ſize of a hazel "nut, and it is uſed only in medicine."

ANTIQUITY OF. THE cane was an article of commerce in very early times. The prophets *Iſaiah** and *Jeremiah*† make mention of it: "Thou haſt brought me no ſweet cane, with money," ſays the firſt: and the ſecond, "To what purpoſe cometh there to "me the ſweet cane from a far country?" Brought for the luxury of the juice, either extracted by ſuction or by ſome other means. In the note on the elegant poem, the *Sugar Cane*‡, Doctor *Grainger* informs us, that at firſt the raw juice was made uſe of; they afterwards boiled it into a ſyrup, and, in proceſs of time, an inebriating ſpirit was prepared therefrom, by fermentation.

ITS REMOVALS. SUGAR was firſt made from the reed in *Egypt*, from thence the plant was carried into *Sicily*, which, in the twelfth century, ſupplied many parts of *Europe* with that commodity; and from thence, at a period unknown, it was probably brought into *Spain*, by the *Moors*. From *Spain* the reed was planted in the *Canary*

* Ch. xlv. 24. † Ch. vi. 20. ‡ Note in Book ix. 22.

iſlands,

iſlands, and in the *Madeira*, by the *Portugueſe*. This happened about the year 1506. In the ſame year, *Ferdinand* the Catholic ordered the cane to be carried from the *Canaries* to St. *Domingo*. From thoſe iſlands the art of making ſugar was introduced into the iſlands of *Hiſpaniola*, and in about the year 1623 into the *Brazils*; the reed itſelf growing ſpontaneouſly in both thoſe countries. Till that time ſugar was a moſt expenſive luxury, and uſed only, as Mr. *Anderſon* obſerves, in feaſts, and phyſical neceſſities.

INTO SPAIN.

I SHALL here anticipate the account of the ſtate of ſugar in *Spain*, where in *Europe* it firſt became ſtationary, borrowing it from the ninth volume of my Outlines of the Globe. It was, till of late years, cultivated to great advantage in the kingdom of *Granada*, and great quantities of ſugar made in the *ingenios*, or mills. In the year 1723, in the city of *Meſril*, were eight hundred families: Their principal commerce was in ſugars and ſyrups, made in four ſugar works, from the plantations of canes, which reached from the ſouth ſide down to the ſea ſide; but theſe and the other ſugar works are greatly decayed, by reaſon of the exceſſive duties. This, with the increaſed demand for ſugar, on the prevaling uſe of chocolate in the kingdom, which requires double the quantity of that article, has occaſioned a drain of a million of dollars out of the country, in payment for ſugar, preſerves, and other confectionaries. This is very extraordinary, conſidering that *Spain* is poſſeſſed of ſome of the fineſt ſugar iſlands, beſides the power of manufacturing it within its home dominions *.

LACCADIVE ISLES.

I NOW digreſs ſeveral leagues to the weſt, to the *Laccadive* iſles, a conſiderable group, the centre of which is nearly op-

* Uztariz, ii. ch. 94.

posite to *Tellicherry*. They extend from Lat. 10° to 12° 50′ north, are low, and not to be seen farther than six or seven leagues. These are supposed to be the isles intended by *Ptolemy*, by the title of *Insulæ Numero* XIX. but, in fact, they are thirty-two, all of them small, and covered with trees, and rocky on their sides, mostly as if laid on a bottom of sand, attended with reefs, and the channels between them are very deep. They are commonly navigated by our ships, in their way to the *Persian* Gulph, or the *Red* Sea. That called the ix½ degree channel, or the passage between the most southern of the *Laccadives*, the isle of *Malique*, and that called *Mamala*, or the viii. degree channel, between the isle of *Malique*, and the most northern of the *Maldive* isles, are those which are in use. Each island has its name: Captain *Cornwal* says, that called *Calpenia* has a river, where ships of two hundred tons may float and clean.

THE principal traffic of these isles, is in the products of the coco trees, such as the oil, the cables, and cordage; and in fish, which is dried and sent to the continent of *India*, from whence they get rice, &c. in return. They also trade to *Mascat*, in large boats, and carry there the same commodities, and bring back dry and wet dates, and a little coffee. Ambergrise is found often, floating off these isles. *Hamilton* mentions a piece in possession of a certain *Rajah*, valued at £. 1,250 sterling. It is now generally supposed to be a mineral; *Cronsted*, at least, ranks it among them: the best is of a grey color, is a strong perfume, and is also much used in medicine. It is highly esteemed as a cordial, and in nervous complaints; and, in extremities, is administered often as a persuasive to the soul not to quit its earthly tenement.

AMBERGRISE.

A Captain

A Captain *Coffin*, engaged in the ſouthern or *Guinea* whale fiſhery, found in a female ſpermaceti whale, three hundred and ſixty ounces of ambergriſe. This is ſaid not to be unuſual, but then it always is in ſickly emaciated fiſhes. Theſe inſtances do not prove that it was the production of the ſpermaceti whale, the food of which is *ſquids*, or the *ſepia*: many of the horny beaks were found adhering to the ambergriſe, or immerſed in that ſoft ſubſtance. It appears to me, that the whales ſometimes ſwallow it, that it diſagrees with them, and acts as a ſort of poiſon, bringing on a decay, and death; and that the parts of the *ſepia* found lodged in it, are the undiſſolved remains lodged in the ambergriſe. Mr. *Coffin* ſold his prize at nineteen ſhillings and nine pence per ounce. This is related in Phil. Tranſ. lxxxi. p. 43.

MIDWAY between theſe iſles and thoſe of the *Maldives*, is the iſle of *Malique*, a ſmall, low, and ſolitary ſpot, ſurrounded with breakers, ſeated in Lat. 8° 20′ north. It is inhabited, and dependent on a *Rajah* on the *Malabar* coaſt. A large ſhallop of twenty-two oars came off to a *French India* ſhip in 1770: among the people were three who appeared of rank, and who very politely offered their ſervices to the *European* officer. ISLE OF MALIQUE.

THE *Maldive* iſlands are to the ſouth of the laſt. They extend from north to ſouth, inclining a little to the ſouth-eaſt, from Lat. 7° 25′ to a little more than Lat. 1°. Theſe are the moſt ſingular and numerous groups of iſles in the world: From their number *Ptolemy* names them *Inſulæ* MCCCLXXVIII. The *Nubian* Geographer calls theſe iſles *Robaibat*. MALDIVE ISLANDS.

THE

THE two *Mahometan* travellers of the ninth century, make them amount to nineteen hundred; and the sea which surrounds them, and lies to the north-west of them, they called the *Harchend* sea. The natives make the number of their isles amount to twelve thousand. They were discovered in 1508, by the younger *Almeyda*; and conquered by the *Portuguese* from the *Moors*, who had usurped the sovereignty of them from the natives, who probably came originally from the adjacent *Malabar*. The *Europeans* did not long maintain possession. The *Portuguese* had obtained leave to erect a fort on one of the isles; but they were soon cut off by the *Maldivians*, and their fort demolished.

THEY are divided into thirteen *Attollons*, or provinces, and are governed by one king; but each *Attollon* has its particular governor, who rules with great oppression. The subjects are miserably poor, and none dare wear any cloathing above the waist, except a turband, without a particular license. The king assumes the magnificent title of *Sultan* of the *Maldives*, king of thirteen provinces, and twelve thousand isles. From Mr. *Dalrymple*'s chart of the *Maldives*, they seem divided into thirteen groups, each pretty nearly equidistant, and each with their proper name: their form is most singular; they are represented as reefs of small and very low islands, regular in their form, and surrounding a clear space of sea, with a very shallow portion of water between them. The chief is called *Atoll Maldivas*: they have only four ports, in which their few articles of commerce are collected.

ONE

TRADE IN COWRY SHELLS.

ONE article is the *Cowry*, a ſmall ſpecies of ſhell, the *Cypræa Moneta* of *Linnæus*, *D'Argenville*, tab. xviii. fig. K. It is very ſingular that many parts of the world ſhould for ages paſt be obliged to theſe little and remote iſlands for their ſpecie; and that the contemptible ſhells of the *Maldives*, prove the price of mankind, and contribute to the vileſt of traffic in *Negro-land*; but ſo it is! Theſe ſhells are collected twice in the month, at full and new moon. It is the buſineſs of the women, who wade up to their middle to gather them. They are packed up in parcels of twelve thouſand each, and are the current money among the poor in *Bengal*. A *Cowry* is rated there at the hundred and ſixtieth part of a penny, ſo that it is impoſſible to find a coin ſo ſmall as to be of uſe to the poor in a country where proviſions are ſo exceedingly cheap; eighty *Cowries* make a *pun*, and from fifty to ſixty *puns*, the value of a *roupee*, or four ſhillings and ſix-pence *Engliſh*. They are re-exported to *England*, *France*, &c.; and from thoſe places again to *Guinea*, as the price of the unhappy natives. *Hamilton*, i. 347, miſtakes the manner of gathering them, when he ſays—"The natives fling into the ſea branches of coco trees, "to which the ſhells adhere, and are collected every four or "five months." The exchange for them from *Bengal*, is rice, butter, and cloth, which is brought from that country in ſmall veſſels, fitted for the ſhallow navigations.

THESE iſlands, as well as the *Laccadives*, have beſides a briſk trade with the weſtern coaſts of *India*, chiefly in coco nuts, and the ſeveral manufactures from that uſeful article. Among which, the *Kaiar*, or cables and ropes, made of the filaments of the nuts, have a vaſt ſale on all the coaſt of *India*.

In Fish.

Fish is another article; the ſpecies is ſaid to be chiefly the *Bonito*, or *Scomber Pelamys*. Theſe annually migrate among the iſles, in *April* and *May*. They are caught both by hook and net, are ſplit, and the bone taken out, ſprinkled with ſea water and ſet to dry; then put into the ſand, wrapt up in coco leaves, and placed a foot or two below the ſurface, where they become as hard as ſtock-fiſh. Veſſels come from *Atcheen* in the iſle of *Sumatra*, with gold duſt, to purchaſe this neceſſary, which is again ſold there at the rate of £.8 per thouſand.

The coco tree is the only one which theſe iſles do produce, for they are univerſally ſandy and barren. Of this the inhabitants build veſſels of twenty or thirty tons. The cables, ropes, ſails, and every individual part is made of this tree; which even ſupplies the fire-wood, and proviſion, oil for their kitchens and lamps, ſugar, and candied ſweetmeats, and ſtrong cloth.

They are furniſhed with water from wells, which they dare not ſink deeper than five or ſix feet, otherwiſe the ſalt water will percolate through the ſand. On them they depend, nor do theſe ever fail.

Ali, *Rajah* of *Cananore*, and High Admiral of *Ayder Alli*, made a conqueſt of theſe iſles, took the king captive, and cruelly put out his eyes. In this ſtate, he preſented him to *Ayder*, who highly diſapproving of the barbarity, deprived the *Rajah* of the command of the fleet, and treated the unhappy prince with the utmoſt humanity, gave him a palace, and ſettled on him a revenue to ſupply him with every pleaſure he was capable of taſting *. The poets of *Ayder*'s court added to his title on this

* Hiſt. of Ayder Alli, i. 98.

occaſion,

occaſion, "*King of the iſlands of the ſea*;" and in their poems placed him above *Alexander* and *Tamerlane*. Let me here ſay, that he had his poet-laureat always reſident, who had a ſtipend of a thouſand *roupees* a month, and the rank of a general of a thouſand men *.

PART of the inhabitants profeſs *Paganiſm*, part *Mahometiſm*, the firſt retained from the original. Their language is *Cingaleſe*, or that of *Ceylon* †, which points out their primœval ſtock. As to *Mahometiſm* it is a more modern religion, derived from the *Moors*. Some bury their dead, others burn them, like the *Hindoos*: but *Knox*, our beſt authority, ſays, that the poor only inter; the rich commit them to the funeral pile ‡. *Hamilton* ſaw, on one iſland, certain tombs, "ſculptured," ſays he, "with as great variety of figures as he ever ſaw in *Europe*."

SACRIFICE ROCK.

To return to the continent. A few leagues below *Mahè*, at a ſmall diſtance from the coaſt, is the *Sacrifice Rock*, ſuppoſed to have received its name from certain *Portugueſe*, taken by ſome of the neighboring cruizers of *Cottica*, and on that rock made victims to the revenge of the *Indians* §.

CITY OF CALICUT.

THE city of *Calicut*, ſeated in Lat. 11° 18′, ſtands about eight leagues to the ſouth of the *Rock of Sacrifice*. This place is celebrated as being the firſt land in *India* which the *Europeans* ever ſaw, after the long interval of the *Roman* commerce. Here the great *Gama*, on *May* 18, 1698, firſt ſaw the fertile riſings and plains of *Malabar*, backed by the lofty *Ghauts*, riſe before him. Mr. *Dalrymple*, in one of his plates, gives a view of what it now

* Hiſt. Ayder Alli, i. 99.
† Hamilton, i. 348.
‡ Hiſt. Ceylon. 115.
§ Hamilton, i. p. 304.

is, and, in reſpect to its natural ſituation, what it muſt have been at that time. The works of art are too minute to be perceptible, amidſt the bold and eternal operations of nature.

ITS ANTIENT TRADE.

Calicut was at that time the greateſt *emporium* of all *India*. The commerce of the *Arabs* with this port was prodigious. Pretious ſtones, pearls, amber, ivory, *China*-ware, gold and ſilver, ſilks and cottons, indigo, ſugar, ſpices, valuable woods, perfumes, beautiful varniſhes, and whatever adds to the luxuries of life, were brought there from all parts of the eaſt. Some of theſe rich commodities came by ſea; but as navigation was neither ſo ſafe, nor purſued with ſo much ſpirit as it hath been ſince, a great part of them was conveyed by land, on the backs of oxen and elephants.

ALL its ſplendor and all its opulence was owing to commerce, yet the houſes were mean, but not crowded, detached from each other, and ſurrounded with delicious gardens; none were built of ſtone, but the royal palace, which roſe with great magnificence above the other buildings. The town was very extenſive, and very populous.

THE ZAMOREEN.

AT the arrival of the *Portugueſe* it was governed by a monarch, called the *Zamorin*, who, like a lord paramount, had all the other princes of *Malabar* as tributaries. The account, as related by the *Portugueſe* hiſtorians, is, that ſix hundred years before the arrival of *Gama*, or about the year 898, *Perimal* reigned ſupreme over the whole country. In his old age he became a convert to *Mahometiſm*, and determined to reſign his dominions to his relations, and finiſh his days at the holy city of *Medina*. His ſucceſſors retained the antient religion, and are conſidered as chief of the *Nayrs*. I will relate the tale in the elegant

elegant language of *Camoens*, who gives a faithful recital of the event, dreſſed in poetical numbers, by the elegant pen of Mr. *Mickle*.

GREAT *Samoreen*, her lord's imperial ſtyle,
The mighty Lord of *India*'s utmoſt ſoil:
To him the kings their duteous tributes pay,
And at his feet confeſs their borrow'd ſway.
Yet higher tower'd the monarch's antient boaſt
Of old, one ſovereign ruled the ſpacious coaſt.
A votive train, who brought the *Koran*'s lore,
What time great *Perimal* the ſceptre bore,
From bleſt *Arabia*'s groves to *India* came:
Life were their words, their eloquence a flame
Of holy zeal; fir'd by the powerful ſtrain,
The lofty monarch joins the faithful train;
And vows at fair *Medina*'s ſhrine to cloſe
His life's mild eve, in pray'r and ſweet repoſe.
Gifts he prepares to deck the Prophet's tomb,
The glowing labors of the *Indian* loom;
Orixa's ſpices, and *Golconda*'s gems:
Yet ere the fleet th' *Arabian* ocean ſtems,
His final care his potent regions claim,
Nor his the tranſport of a father's name:
His ſervants now the regal purple wear,
And high enthron'd the golden ſceptres bear.
Proud *Cochin* one, and one fair *Chalé* ſways;
The ſpicy iſle another lord obeys;

 Coulam,

Coulam, and *Cananoor's* luxurious fields,
And *Cranganore* to various lords he yields;
While these, and others thus the monarch grac'd,
A noble youth his care unmindful past;
Save *Calicut*, a city, poor and small,
Tho' lordly now, no more remain'd to fall:
Griev'd to behold such merit thus repay'd,
The sapient youth the king of kings he made;
And honor'd with the name, Great *Samoreen*,
The lordly titled boast of power supreme;
And now great *Perimal* resigns his reign,
The blissful bow'rs of Paradise to gain.
Before the gale his gaudy navy flies,
And *India* sinks for ever from his eyes.
And soon to *Calicut's* commodious port
The fleets, deep edging with the wave, resort;
Wide o'er the shore extend the warlike piles,
And all the landscape round luxurious smiles.
And now, her flag to ev'ry gale unfurl'd,
She tow'rs the empress of the eastern world.
Such are the blessings sapient kings bestow,
And from thy stream such gifts, O Commerce, flow.

Gama was at first well received at *Calicut*, but the jealousy of the *Arabs*, prevented his friendship with the *Zamorin* from being of any duration. The *Portuguese* never could make themselves masters of the place; but at length *Albuquerque*, in

1503,

1503, prevaled on the reigning prince to permit him to build a fort not far from the city. This gave him the command of the commerce, notwithſtanding the city remained under the line of its antient rulers, who very frequently were engaged in wars with their *European* neighbors. The *Engliſh* had their factories here, but, I believe, have long ſince deſerted the place. As to the *Portugueſe*, they became ſo diſtreſſed, by the union of the *Dutch* with the *Zamorin*, that they blew up their fortreſs, and entirely quitted the neighborhood. It was afterwards either undermined with the ſea, or overthrown by an earthquake, for *Hamilton* ſays, that in 1703 his ſhip, which drew twenty-one feet water, ſtruck on its ruins. SEIZED BY ALBUQUERQUE.

Ayder Alli advanced towards this town. It was voluntarily ſurrendered to him by the *Zamorin*, who proſtrated himſelf at his feet, and preſented him with two baſons of gold, one filled with pieces of gold, the other with pretious ſtones; and two ſmall cannons of gold, with golden carriages of the ſame metal. *Ayder* raiſed him from the ground, and promiſed to reſtore to him his dominions, on condition of paying a ſmall tribute. The two princes parted, ſeemingly in perfect amity. The next day the palace appeared on fire. In defiance of all attempts to ſave it, it was wholly deſtroyed, and with it periſhed the prince, his family, and vaſt treaſures. The *Zamorin* had juſt received letters from the *Hindoo Rajahs* of *Travancore* and *Cochin*, bitterly reproaching him with betraying his country to the *Mahometans*, and becoming apoſtate to his religion, declaring him degraded and expelled from his caſt. So affected was he with the diſgrace, BY AYDER ALLI.

disgrace, that he determined on the fatal JOAR, see page 56, and by that rite made the horrible expiation *!

BY MAJOR ABINGTON.

IN the year 1782, this city was taken by Major *Abington*. He was superseded in his command by Colonel *Humberston*. The environs were at that time in possession of the enemy, under *Mugdum Sabeb*, a general of *Ayder*'s. The youthful hero, panting after glory, sallied forth with a handful of men, and gave him a total defeat. *Mugdum*, several principal officers, and between three and four hundred men, fell in the action. His forces consisted of three thousand foot and near a thousand horse. "I am ashamed," says the modest victor, "to name "the number of my troops: they were so few, that you will "think me rash to have ventured an action. In consequence "the enemy evacuated all the country, which belonged to the "*Zamorin*, whom I restored to his possessions †."

PANIANI.

Paniani is a town a few miles farther, where the *English* had once a settlement. What makes it particularly remarkable is, that the *Ghauts*, opposite to the place, have in them a gap, between fourteen and fifteen miles in length, and about sixteen miles in width, occupied chiefly by forest trees, and is defended by the forts of *Annamally* and *Palicaudcherry*, and others: It being the important pass to and from the *Malabar* coast, and of late years has been very frequently the seat of action. In the campaign of 1783, the forts of *Annamally* and *Palicaudcherry* were taken by that most able officer Colonel *Fullarton*, who knew how to conquer, and knew how to record his actions.

* Life of Ayder Alli, i. 311.   † British India, iii. 832.

PALICAUDCHERRY.

158A

The laſt was completely rebuilt by *Ayder*, ſince the war of 1767 with the *Engliſh*, and was furniſhed with all the advantages of *European* conſtruction and defence; and attended with every difficulty of approach from foreſts, interſections of the *Paniani* river, and deep rice grounds; yet on the 13th of *November*, by the conduct of the commander and the valor of his troops, it was ſurrendered by a garriſon of four thouſand men, after a long and deſperate defence*. It was afterwards evacuated; but by the partition treaty reſerved to us, with other acceſſions, which gave entrance into *Dindigul*, and our interior acquiſitions. Let me not omit, that at *Palatchy*, not remote from *Palicaudcherry*, the land attains its greateſt height, and the river runs Eaſt and Weſt, into the *Coromandel* and *Malabar* ſeas†. In *September* 1790, Lieutenant-Colonel *Hartley*, with a ſmall detachment of General *Meadows*'s army, marched from *Dindigul* toward the coaſt weſtward, to clear the country of enemies, and favor the great attack on *Tippoo Sultan*. He deſcended the *Ghauts* by the *Paniani* gap, reached the coaſt, gained a moſt brilliant victory over one of the *Sultan*'s generals at *Tervannagurry*, on *December* 10, and completely broke the enemy's force on the weſt of the *Ghauts*. He took *Turuckabad*, the capital of the country, continued his march northward to *Cananore*, joined General *Abercromby*, and ſhared with him the fatigues and glory of the campaigns of 1791 and 1792. It is a break between the northern and ſouthern ridge of the *Ghauts*. The mountains on each ſide are ſo high, as to arreſt the clouds and winds; THE PANIANI GALE.

* Fullarton's Campaigns, p. 166. † Same, p. 159.

but

but the laſt ruſh with vaſt violence through this great breach. During the north-eaſt *Monſoons*, ſhips at ſome diſtance at ſea, as ſoon as they come within the openings, feel the fierce effect of the wind, which pours on them with vaſt fury, but before they reach the line of the gap, and when they have paſſed it, the ſtilleſt calm ſucceeds.

COIMBOTORE COUNTRY.

THE river *Paniani* riſes from the north-eaſt in the *Coimbotore* country, and paſſes through the breach, and in the rainy ſeaſon is navigable for ſmall boats, to the foot of the *Ghauts*. Its ſource is from an elevated plain, ſixty miles in extent, riſing ſuddenly out of the ſurrounding country like a vaſt terrace, and faces the great gap: Such are common in *India*, and are features almoſt peculiar to the country.

CRANGANORE.

TWENTY-five miles ſouth of *Paniani* is *Cranganore*, the northern frontier of the *Rajahſhip* of *Travencore*. When *Gama* arrived on this coaſt he was ſurpriſed with a viſit of certain deputies from that city, informing him, that they were, like him, *Chriſtians*, and requeſting to be taken under the protection of his great maſter, *Emmanuel*. *Gama* received them with the utmoſt affection, and aſſured them, he ſhould recommend their intereſts to the *Portugueſe* Admirals*, whom he ſhould leave on the coaſt. After his departure, a quarrel happened between them and the *Zamorin*. A ſhip loaden with ſpices was on its way from *Calicut* to *Cranganore*; ſuch was the avarice of the *Portugueſe*, that they could not reſiſt making it a prize. The nephew of the *Zamorin*, who was their warm

* Oſorio, lib. i. p. 134.

friend,

friend, repreſented to them the danger of offending his uncle; and at the ſame time aſſured them, that the cargo was deſigned to be diſpoſed of to them. All was in vain; they took the ſhip, and ſlew ſome of the crew. The nephew demanded ſatisfaction, but his remonſtrances were received with contempt.

Lopez Soarez, a *Portugueſe* admiral, came into *India* about this time with thirteen ſhips. He found that the *Zamorin*, and the citizens of *Cranganore*, were preparing to revenge the injuries done them. He ſailed for that port, landed his men, and, aſſiſted by the King of *Cochin*, attacked the *Indian* army, gained a complete victory, and purſued the fugitives into the city, and ſet it on fire. It was to no purpoſe that the *Chriſtian* inhabitants entreated the conquerors to ſpare their churches. They did indeed attempt to quench the flames, but to no purpoſe, for very few of the places of worſhip eſcaped. This happened in 1504. The *Portugueſe* built a ſtrong fort near the ſpot, about a league up the river, or channel, which is not above a quarter of a mile broad, but very deep, yet on the bar, at ſpring-tides, had not above fourteen feet of water. A new city aroſe, but the *Indians* rebuilt it at ſome diſtance from the antient ſite, and it became one of the fineſt in *India*. A channel divides it from another narrow iſle, which is about four leagues long, and runs north and ſouth, parallel with the main land. Another channel divides it from that of *Cochin*. The *Dutch*, under Commodore *Goens*, made themſelves maſters of *Cranganore* in 1660, without meeting the leſt reſiſtance. The *Portugueſe*, enervated with luxury, and deteſted for their cru-

BURNT.

 elty,

elty, in a single year lost every one of their possessions in *Malabar* to their antient foes, who succeeded to their wealth and power, supported by wisdom, œconomy, and valor. As soon as they were masters of the place, they prohibited all boats or vessels from entering at the two channels, determined to prevent surprise, and illicit trade.

JEWS IN INDIA. THIS city was distinguished by two most remarkable circumstances: the one (to begin with the most antient) was its having been the residence of a republic of *Jews*, part of the tribe of *Manasseh*, who had been carried into captivity by *Nebuchadnezzar*, who sent numbers of them to this distant place. Their history says, that they amounted to twenty thousand, and that they were three years in travelling to this place, from the time of their setting out from *Babylon*. When they arrived they were treated with great humanity by the natives, and allowed every indulgence in both religious and temporal concerns. In process of time, they grew so wealthy as to purchase the little kingdom of *Cranganore*. *Hamilton*, i, p. p. 321, 322, makes them increase to eighty thousand families, but in his days they were reduced to four thousand. They established a commonwealth, and selected the two sons of one of the first families, eminent for their wisdom, to govern them jointly. One of them, instigated by ambition, murdered his brother: after which the commonwealth became a democracy; and their territory, many centuries ago, returned into the hands of the natives. Powerful as they were, they are at present very poor, and few. Numbers of them had removed to *Goa*, where they were greatly encouraged by the *Zamorin* of the time. They have to this

day

day a ſynagogue, near the king's palace, at a ſmall diſtance from *Cochin*, where are preſerved their records, engraven on copper plates, in *Hebrew* characters, and when any of the characters decay, they are new cut, ſo that they can ſhew their hiſtory from the reign of *Nebuchadnezzar* to the preſent time. The *Mæcenas* of *Malabar*, M. *von Rheede*, cauſed theſe records to be tranſlated into low *Dutch*: The peruſal would be very deſirable. I truſt that theſe plates were not forgeries to impoſe on the curious governor, as the famous inſcription on the death of the *Daniſh* monarch, *Hardicanute*, at *Lambeth*, was by a witty wag, which ſo capitally deceived the firſt antiquaries of our days *.

Christians in India.

That St. *Thomas* preached the Goſpel in *India*, I make no doubt. He firſt viſited the iſle of *Socotora*; after performing the orders of his Divine Maſter, he paſſed through the ſeveral kingdoms which intervened between that iſle and *Jeruſalem*. From *Socotora* he landed at *Cranganore*, where he continued ſome time, and made numbers of proſelytes, and, in all probability, eſtabliſhed a church government. From thence he viſited the eaſtern parts of *India*, and met with martyrdom at *Meliapour*; where we ſhall reſume the hiſtory of this great Apoſtle.

Those *Chriſtians* on the *Malabar* coaſt grew into a potent people; but, if we may credit *Marco Polo*, p. 135, there was in the centre of *India* a country called *Abaſia*, divided into ſeven kingdoms, three of which were *Mahometan*, the other four

* See European Magazine, Vol. xvii.

Christian. The *Christians* distinguished themselves by a golden cross worn over their foreheads; but the *Jews* who were among them were marked on their checks with a hot iron.

OR CHRISTIANS OF ST. THOMAS,

BUT what weighs greatly with me concerning the truth of the existence of the *Indian Christians*, or *Christians* of St. *Thomas*, as they are usually called, is, that the knowlege of them had reached *England* as early as the ixth century; for we are certain that our great *Alfred*, in consequence of a vow, sent *Sighelm* II. in the year 883, Bishop of *Sherbourn*, first to *Rome*, and afterwards to *India*, with alms to the *Christians* of the town of *Saint Thomas*, now *Meliapour*, who returned with various rich gems, some of which were to be seen in the church of *Sherbourn* (according to *William of Malmsbury*, lib. ii. 248) even in his days. I have not extent of faith to favour the legend of the place of the martyrdom of the saint, which was fixed by pious historians to have been at St. *Thomas* on the *Coromandel* coast; of which the reader will find an account in the following volume.

KNOWN IN ENGLAND IN 883.

THEIR RITES.

THE rites and customs of these *Christians* differ in several respects from those of the church of *Rome*. In some they accord, which makes me imagine there might have been some accidental communication of the nature of that I have mentioned above. *Osorio*, i. 212, gives an account of their ceremonies. Speaking of the *Christians* of *Cranganore*, he thus goes on—"The *Christians* who reside here, are generally very poor, "and their churches of a mean appearance. They keep the "sabbath in the same manner as we do, in hearing sermons, "and performing other religious duties. The high priest, whom

"they

" they acknowleged as the head of their church, had his ſeat " near ſome mountains, towards the north, in a country called " *Chaldæis*. He has a council compoſed of twelve cardinals, " two biſhops, and ſeveral prieſts: With the aſſiſtance of theſe, " he ſettles all affairs relating to religion; and all the *Chriſtians* " in theſe parts acquieſce in his decrees. The prieſts are ſhaved " in ſuch a manner, as to repreſent a croſs on their crowns. " They adminiſter the ſacrament in both kinds, making uſe of " the juice of preſſed grapes, by way of wine, and allow the laity " to partake of both; but no one is admitted to this ſolemn " ordinance till he has made a confeſſion of his iniquities. " They baptized not their infants till they were forty days old, " except in danger of death. When any one amongſt them is " ſeized with a fit of ſickneſs, the prieſt immediately viſits him, " and the ſick perſon is greatly animated by the holy man's " ſupplications. When they enter their churches, they ſprin-" kle themſelves with holy water. They uſe the ſame form of " burial as in other catholic countries: the relations of the de-" ceaſed give great entertainments, which laſt a week, during " which time they celebrate his praiſes, and put up prayers for " his eternal happineſs. They preſerve the ſacred writings in " the *Syrian* or *Chaldæan* language, with great carefulneſs; " and their teachers are ready in all public places to inſtruct " every one. They keep the *Advent Sunday*, and the forty " days of *Lent*, with great ſtrictneſs, and obſerve moſt of the " feſtivals which we have in our church, with the ſame " exactneſs. They compute their time likewiſe in the ſame " manner as we do, adding a day to every fourth year. The

" firſt

"firſt day of *July* is kept as a holiday, in honor of St. *Thomas*, "not only by theſe *Chriſtians*, but many of the *Pagans* alſo. "There are likewiſe convents for the prieſts, and nunneries "for their women, who adhere to their vows of chaſtity with "the utmoſt probity. Their prieſts are allowed to marry once, "but excluded from taking a ſecond wife. Marriages amongſt "other people cannot be annulled, but by the death of one of "the parties. When a woman becomes a widow, ſhe forfeits "her dowry if married within a twelve-month after the death "of her huſband. Theſe are the cuſtoms and manners which "the *Chriſtians* in *Cranganore*, as well as many other parts of "*India*, have obſerved with the utmoſt fidelity, from the time "of St. *Thomas*."

WHEN *Gama* arrived on this coaſt, there were about two hundred thouſand of them in the ſouthern parts of *Malabar*; during thirteen hundred years they had been under the Patriarch of *Babylon*, who appointed their *Metarene* or Archbiſhop. They were extremely averſe to the doctrine of St. *Francis de Xavier*, when he came among them, and abhorred the worſhip of images, which they conſidered as idolatry. They refuſed to acknowlege the Pope's ſupremacy, and at length were perſecuted as heretics, with all the horrors of the inquiſition, newly eſtabliſhed at *Goa*. *Xavier* had never troubled his new converts with any inſtruction, nor ever inſtilled into them any knowlege of the principles of the *Chriſtian* religion, any farther than implicit obedience to the head of the church. He gave them crucifixes to worſhip, and told them, they were then ſure of heaven. His preaching was ſubſervient to the political intereſts

terests of his country; his abilities, and his labors for that end were amazing. In him appeared all the powers which, in after times, gave to his order that vast importance in the affairs of the universe. I will conclude this article with saying, that out of the fifty thousand inhabitants found in *Bednore* when *Ayder Alli* took possession of it, thirty thousand were *Christians*, "who," says his historian, i. p. 83, "were endowed with great "privileges."

Cranganore, and a fort on the opposite side of the river, named *Jacotta*, gave rise to the important war of the *Mysore*. They had been taken from the *Portuguese* by the *Dutch*, and possessed by the last a hundred and fifty years. *Ayder Alli*, seeing the conveniency of *Cranganore* to his *Mysorean* kingdom, in 1780, seized and garrisoned it. In the ensuing war, the *Dutch* repossessed themselves of it. In 1789 *Tippoo Sultan*, the successor of *Ayder*, determined to make himself master of it, in right of his father. He raised a mighty army, which so alarmed the *Dutch*, that they resolved to dispose of the two forts to the *Rajah* of *Travancore*, an ally of the *English*, in order to divert the storm from themselves. *Tippoo* marched with his forces, and attacked the lines of *Travancore*. The battle between his army and that of the *Rajah*, the latter in defence of *Cranganore*, on *May* 1, 1790, was the signal of the general war, on which commenced the first campaign in *June* following. The conclusion of that glorious war was the putting us in possession of the whole coast, from *Caroor* as far as mount *Dilly*, a tract of a hundred and twenty miles. This is the result of the partition treaty.

Cochin

COCHIN. *Cochin* lies in Lat. 9° 58′ N. on the southern side of the channel, on an island opposite to another that stretches to the south. It is a *Rajahship*, possibly dependent on that of *Travancore*, who seems to have undertaken the defence of the whole tract southward, by erecting the famous lines of *Travancore*, which begin at *Cranganore* and extend almost to the foot of the *Ghauts*. The coast is very low, scarcely discernible, except by the trees. The soundings are gradual, and are, at the distance of two miles from shore, ten or eleven fathoms. Ships usually lie three or four miles from land; a dangerous bar is an obstruction to entering the harbour; and a most furious surge at times beats on the shore.

THIS was one of the first places visited by the *Portuguese*, after their arrival at *Calicut*. It was at that time governed by a prince, tributary to the *Zamorin*, but who shewed every act of friendship to the Admiral, *Cabral*, and his companions. At his time the harbour was capacious and open. While he was there, two of the *Christians* of St. *Thomas* came and requested him to convey them to *Portugal*, that from thence they might visit *Jerusalem*, and the *Holy Land*. *Gama* himself afterwards visited *Cochin*, and received every mark of respect. The prince continued faithful to his new allies, and assisted them with a considerable army against the *Zamorin*. At length fortune declared against him; the *Zamorin* burnt his capital, and made himself master of his dominions. The *Portuguese* under *Francis Albuquerque*, says *Lafitau*, came, in 1503, to their assistance, expelled the *Zamorin*, and *Duarte Pacheco*, whom *Albuquerque* had left behind, by his astonishing valor and prudence, reinstated

inſtated *Triumpara*, the reigning prince, but only to fit him for a new mortification. In the tranſports of his gratitude he permitted the *Portugueſe* to build a fort. This gave them full power over their faithful ally; and, under pretence of reducing his rebellious ſubjects, made a conqueſt of the whole country. In a little time the poor prince found himſelf enſlaved. *Cochin* became, under its new maſters, a place of great commerce, till the year 1660, fatal to the *Portugueſe* power in this part of *India*. It was attacked by the Commodore *Goens*. The garriſon made a moſt gallant defence, nor was it taken till after great loſs on both ſides. The *Dutch* found the city much too large for their purpoſe; they reduced it conſiderably. The titular king did not find any improvement in his ſituation, and it is ſaid, that the preſent prince lives near *Cochin*, with an income of little more than ſix hundred pounds a year. Some of the race of the *Jewiſh* captives, and ſome of the *Chriſtiāns* of St. *Thomas*, reſide here. The laſt are miſerably poor and ignorant; but the church of St. *Andrea*, not far from hence, is ſerved by their clergy.

OF VASCO DE GAMA.

IN this city breathed his laſt the great *Vaſco de Gama*, the diſcoverer of *India*, and, with the illuſtrious *Albuquerque*, the founder of the *Portugueſe* empire in that inexhauſtible region of wealth. *Gama* was born at *Sines*, a port in the province of *Alentejo*, in *Portugal*, of a family rendered illuſtrious by the valour of the individuals. *Vaſco* was only the fifth in heraldic hiſtory, which does not even acquaint us with the time of his birth. He had ſerved in *France*, and he was Gentleman of the Bedchamber to the great *Emmanuel*, when he was appointed, in

1497, to the important command of the fleet deſtined for the diſcovery of the *Indies*. We have ſucceſſively mentioned his name, on ſeveral glorious occaſions; our buſineſs now is only to trace him to his end: He ſurvived to the reign of *John* III. to be appointed to a third voyage, and to finiſh his days on that ſhore, where he had begun his career of glory. He ſailed from *Liſbon* on *April* 10, 1524. Prodigies attended his voyage; on his arrival off the coaſt of *Cambay*, in the ſtillneſs of a calm, a dreadful ſwelling of the ſea, the then unknown ſymptoms of an earthquake, appalled the boldeſt. *Gama* diſcovered the phœnomenon: "Courage!" ſays he, "*India* trembles at our approach!" Another danger followed this. From the deſcription, his ſhip was nearly foundered by the fall of a water-ſpout. He arrived, at length, at this port, where he gave up his great ſoul, on *December* 24, 1525, to be judged according to unerring juſtice; for, amidſt all his fine qualities, he was deeply tainted with the character of his nation, cruelty. His body lay depoſited at *Cochin* till 1538, when it was brought to *Liſbon*, where it was received with greater honor than was ever before paid to any perſon, excepting thoſe of the blood royal.

Of Albuquerque.

A fate ſimilar to that of *Gama* attended *Alphonſo Albuquerque*, deſcended illegitimately from the blood royal of *Portugal*. He was ſent out by his prince, for the firſt time in 1503, and in ſucceſſive voyages ſhewed himſelf to have been ſuperior to any one of his nation, before or after him, both in the military and political line: he was fitted by his talents to be the founder of a great empire. We trace him almoſt every where from the *Red* Sea to the utmoſt limits of his *Indian* expedition, as far as *Sumatra*,

matra, and the diſtant *Malacca*: on his laſt voyage he was ſtruck by the hand of death. He directed his pilot to ſteer for *Goa*, the ſcene of many of his glorious actions. He was informed on the way that he was recalled, and two perſons, moſt diſagreeable to him, were to ſucceed to the government of *India*. "*Lopez Soarez*," exclamed he, "Governor of *India*!— "it is he! it could be no other! *Don James Mendez*, and "*James Pereyra*, whom I ſent priſoners for heinous crimes, "return, the one governor of *Cochin*, the other ſecretary! It is "time for me to take ſanctuary in the church, for I have incur- "red the King's diſpleaſure for his ſubjects' ſake, and the ſub- "jects' anger for the King's ſake. Old man, fly to the church, "it concerns your honor you ſhould die, and you never omit- "ted any thing that concerned your honor."

He died in 1515, aged 63, off the bar of *Goa*, and was interred there, but his corpſe was not removed to its native country for numbers of years, as is ſaid, at the inſtances of the citizens of *Goa*, who venerated his memory. He died with the higheſt ſentiments of piety; even the *Gentoos* and *Moors*, through devotion viſited his tomb, ſo highly and univerſally was he eſteemed. He was an inflexible lover of juſtice, and of moſt poliſhed manners; yet his actions at *Ormus*, at *Calajate**, and other places, ſhew how impoſſible it is to ſuppreſs an inborn and national barbarity. DIES.

ALL the tract of country from *Cranganore* almoſt to *Anjenjo*, a tract of about a hundred and twenty miles, conſiſts of multi-

* Oſorio i. p. p. 338, 339.

tudes of very low wooded isles, formed by a thousand rivers, that tumble from the *Ghauts*. This flat country extends thirty miles inland, and has intermixed a great assemblage of lakes, rivers, and forests, the whole marshy, and most unwholesome: it abounds with fish and game, which makes *Cochin*, in that respect, a most luxurious residence.

SWELLED LEGS. A distemper prevales in these parts, supposed to arise from the badness of the water, or from an impoverished state of blood from poor living. Its symptoms are a violent swelling in one, and sometimes in both legs, so that it is not uncommon to see them a yard in circuit round the ancle*. It is not attended with any pain, but with an itching; the swollen leg is not heavier than the unaffected. The distemper is called the *Cochin-leg*, and, from the size, the *Elephant-leg*; no remedy has yet been discovered. The *Dutch* procure their water in boats from a distant place, yet *Hamilton* says, that he had seen both men and women of that nation afflicted with the malady. This destroys the hypothesis of its being the effect either of the water or of poor living.

FROM *Cochin* to the termination of the islands, the coast is flat, and so low, as to be distinguished only by the trees, or by the flags on the ensign staffs; the sea clear of shoals, and with good soundings. *Porcah*, on the island beyond *Cochin*, is a small *Dutch* settlement. *Quilon*, or rather *Coulang*, is another, now sunk into an inconsiderable place. On the first arrival of the *Portuguese* it was governed by a Queen-Regent, who ruled

PORCAH, COULANG.

* See the Plate 65, in Linscottan's Voyage.

over

over a ſmall principality. The city was ſeated on a navigable river, had an excellent harbour, and its buildings were very ſplendid; but its commerce had declined on the riſe of *Calicut.* Numbers of *Chriſtians* of St. *Thomas* were found ſpread over the country. It was taken from the *Portugueſe* by the *Dutch*, in 1662. The country was at that time alſo governed by a Queen, who reſided at *Calliere*, an inland town. *Nieuhoff* was intruſted with a commiſſion to her, and found her a woman of majeſtic mien, and excellent underſtanding*.

To this place there continues a ſimilarity of low, and moraſſy country. At a few miles diſtance, to the ſouth of *Coulang*, the coaſt immediately alters, the land riſes into high and precipitous red cliffs; near them is good freſh water; at *Anjenga*, a ſmall ANJENGA. ſettlement (with a fort belonging to the *Engliſh)* it is very bad and ſcarce. The fort was built by the *Eaſt India* Company, in 1695. They pay for the ground rent to the queen of the country. By my frequent mention of the Queen, it ſhould ſeem, that a female reign in theſe parts was not uncuſtomary. The trade of the neighborhood is pepper, and a fine long cloth. Mr. *Franklin*, p. 7, remarks, that this is the beſt place in *India* for intelligence, and that very lately a poſt to ſeveral parts of *India* has been eſtabliſhed. "A regular poſt," ſays Mr. *Rennel*, p. 317, "is eſtabliſhed throughout the parts of *Hindooſtan* ſub-"ject to the *Eaſt India* Company, and alſo from *Calcutta* to "*Madras*. The poſtmen always travel on foot. Their ſtages "are commonly from ſeven to eight miles; and their rate of

* Nieuhoff's Voyage, in Churchill's Coll. ii. p. 267.

"travelling,

"travelling, within our own diſtricts, about ſeventy miles in "the twenty-four hours."

CAPE COMORIN.

CAPE *Comorin*, the moſt ſouthern part of *Hindooſtan*, is in Lat. 8°. It is level low land at its extremity, and covered with trees, and not viſible from the deck more than four or five leagues. Mr. *Thomas Daniell**, to whom I am indebted for numbers of informations, informs me, that the loftieſt part is the *highland of Comorin*, which is twelve hundred and ninety-four yards high: and quite ſmooth and verdant to the very ſummit. Near the baſe, burſts forth a moſt magnificent cataract: and near that is a *Choultry* for the accommodation of travellers.

A LITTLE to the northward is the termination of the *Ghauts*, which may be ſeen nine or ten leagues at ſea. This was the *Comar* of *Arrian*, ii. 175, where there was a caſtle and a port. The ſea adjacent was ſuppoſed to have been endued with peculiar virtues; it was a great reſort for the purpoſes of ablutions, and luſtrations, by all ſuch perſons who had determined to paſs a religious and ſolitary life. The female ſex performed the ſame rites. Written hiſtory had, even in *Arrian*'s time, delivered a legend of a certain goddeſs having here performed the ablutions every month. The diſtrict was called *Comari Regio*; but this holy water reached, ſays *Arrian*, as far as *Colchos*, the modern *Mingrelia*. *Al. Edriſi* ſpeaks, p. 31, of a *Comr. Inſula*, and gives it a vaſt extent. There is a little

* Words are wanting to expreſs the merit, beauty, and elegance of his preſent publication of the views in *Hindooſtan*.

hill to the north of the cape, which from the sea appears insulated: possibly the *Nubian* Geographer might have received an account of that eminence, mistaken for an island, and its size exaggerated.

Kingdom of Travancore.

Cape *Comorin* is the termination of the kingdom of *Travancore*, which extends along the western coast, from that of *Cranganore*, as far as this headland, a hundred and forty miles. In 1730 it began to rise into importance, by the abilities of its monarch, who reigned forty years. In giving audience to two embassadors, whom he foresaw would weary him with prolix harangues, he cut the first short with this sensible remark; "*Be not tedious*," says he, "*life is short*." He raised a fine army, and well disciplined, and meditated the conquest of *Malabar*. Amidst all his great talents, he mingled the weakness of being ashamed of his *cast* or *tribe*. He wished to be a *Brahmin*; he ordered a golden calf to be made, he entered at the mouth, and came out at the opposite part; this was his *Metempsychosis*; and he dated all his edicts from the days, says Abbé *Raynal*, of this glorious regeneration.

This kingdom begins in Lat. 10° 18′, near *Cranganore*. The breadth is greatly contracted, by reason of the approach of the *Ghauts* towards the shore. Intersected by rivers, and covered with thick woods, it seems almost unconquerable. The *Rajah*, whom I have mentioned, gave his country additional strength, by which he saved his successor from the oppression of the rising usurper, *Ayder Alli*. "Around his "capital, and chief province," says the author of the War in *Asia*, i. p. 266, "he suffered the woods to grow for a number of "years,

"years, till they formed an impenetrable belt of great depth. "This, cut into labyrinths, afforded eaſy egreſs to his people, "and rendered all attacks from without impracticable. Im-"mured within this natural fortification, he encouraged the "cultivation of the arts and ſciences: he invited the approach "of men of genius and knowlege; he cultivated the friend-"ſhip of the *Brahmins*, and was himſelf admitted into their "ſociety, by the ceremony of paſſing, (as *Raynel* ſays) through "a golden cow, which became the property of the *Brahmins*, "the cow being ſacred in *India*, as formerly in *Egypt*; and by "preparing his own military ſtores, caſting cannon, making "gunpowder, &c. he rendered himſelf independent of foreign "aid. The ſubjects of his remoter provinces, who, to avoid "the ravages of war, had taken refuge within the woody circle, "now returned with their families and effects to their former "habitations." This mode of fortification he evidently copied from his wild neighbors, the *Polygars*; but they live in almoſt a ſavage ſtate, while he adopted their plan to ſecure tho cultivation of the mild arts of peace!

LINES OF TRAVANCORE.

EVEN the approach to this difficult retreat was impeded by the famous lines of *Travancore*, which extend from the ſouthern banks of the river of *Cranganore*, cloſe to ſea, to the foot of the *Ghauts*, ſtrongly fortified in their whole extent: Theſe proved the firſt check to the ambition of *Tippoo Sultan*. He wiſhed to provoke the *Rajah* to begin hoſtilities, in order that he might not be charged with being aggreſſor. For ſeveral days, from the 23d to the 28th of *December* 1789, the *Sultan*'s horſemen rode up to the *Rajah*'s lines, and made uſe of every

every insulting expedient to draw the first act of hostility from the *Travancore* troops; but finding them aware of his artifice, and that a detachment of *English* troops was stationed at some distance, he at last gave way to his rage, and on the 29th of *December* attacked the lines by storm. His troops had filled the foss with cotton. They passed by that means into the interior of the lines, when, by some accident, the cotton took fire, and the whole formed a tremendous blaze. In their rear were the flames; in front a furious enemy. Actuated by despair, they fought with incredible valour: out of fifteen hundred men, only forty were taken, the rest fell victims to the rage of the *Travancorian* defendants *. *Tippoo*, from the outside of the lines, was a spectator of the horrid carnage of his soldiers. The *Nayrs* pressed on him on all sides, and being repulsed with disgrace, and himself thrown from his horse in the retreat, he is said to have made an oath, that he never would wear his turban again, till he had taken the *Rajah*'s lines, and accordingly he prepared to attack them by regular approach †. On *April* 12, 1790, he completely executed his menaces. He attacked the lines with such vigour, that he made himself master of them, totally destroyed this famous barrier, and laid *Cranganore* in ruins, carried desolation through the country, and put every opponent to flight ‡.

THE disgrace which *Tippoo* suffered, was owing to three battalions of *Nayrs*, and five hundred archers, in all three thousand — OF THE NAYRS.

* Mackensie's Sketch, i. p. 18.

† Dirom's Campaigns, 257.

‡ Mackensie's Sketch, i. p. 37.

men, who, ſtimulated by the cauſe of their country and of their religion, were crowned with victory *. The *Nayrs* are the nobility of *Malabar*, the antient dominions of the *Zamorins*, and in times of their proſperity formed the body guards. On the firſt appearance of *Cabral* at *Calicut*, the *Zamorin* ſent two of his *Nayrs* to compliment him on his arrival. They have at all times been famed for their valour and love of war. They are of the great military caſts the *Khatre* †, and ſupport to this day the ſpirit of their anceſtors. They are exceſſively proud, and are never known to laugh. They are beſides ſo very inſolent to their inferiors, that it is ſaid, if a perſon of the lower order dare to look at a *Nayr*, he may be put to death on the ſpot with impunity. Among the good qualities of the *Nayrs*, may be reckoned their great fidelity. It is cuſtomary for them to undertake the conduct of *Chriſtian* or *Mahometan* travellers, or ſtrangers, through their country. The latter never venture without taking a ſingle *Nayr* with them, who makes himſelf reſponſible for their ſafety; even an old decrepit man, or a boy is ſufficient for the purpoſe ‡. Should any misfortune befall the charge, it is related, that the *Nayrs*, unable to bear the diſgrace, have frequently been known to put themſelves to death §. Notwithſtanding this, at other times they are notorious

* Britiſh India, by the Hon. Charles Greville, iii. 766:—Alſo Mackenſie's Sketch of the War with Tippoo Sultan, i. p. 17.

† Sir Thomas Herbert's Travels, 3d edit. p. 337: He calls them Cutteries, meaning Khatres.

‡ Nieuhoff, in Churchill, 272, 273.

§ Dellon's Voyage, 94, 95.

robbers,

robbers, and even will murder the traveller unprotected by one of their cast.

In their persons they are well made, and of great strength: Their complexion more black than olive, their hair crisp, but longer than that of the *Negro*; their ears enormously long; they think that custom graceful, they lengthen them by art, and hang on them and their noses numbers of baubles. They at times load their arms and necks with silver bracelets and chains of pearl. In time of war, on their head, they wear a most ungraceful clout hanging down, pointed on each side, and a short wrapper round the waist, with a dagger stuck in a sash; all the rest of them is naked. In one hand is a sword of vast length. Such is the figure of one given by Captain *Byron*, engraven by *Vivares*. In religion they are of the *Hindoo*; in marriage strict *monogamists*.

PARALLEL to Mount *Dilli* and to *Mabé*, a small dominion, called *Coorga*, extends beyond the *Ghauts*, unfortunately into the *Mysore*. It consists of mountains and vast forests, sheltering tigers and elephants innumerable, being one of the few places in which the last are at present found in a state of nature. The late *Ayder Alli* in vain attempted to subdue the brave inhabitants. Family feud between the *Rajah* and his brother, enabled him to effect his purpose. He destroyed one family, made prisoners of the other, and possessed himself of the country. The present *Rajah*, then a boy, was son to the younger of the contesting brothers. This youth was by *Ayder* compelled to become a *Mussulman*, with all the shameful ceremonies of initiation. COORGA NAYRS.

tion *. He was enrolled among the *Chelas*, or corps of ſlaves, and continued ſo till he made his eſcape, in 1785, into his own dominions. His faithful ſubjects flocked to him. The firſt act was the ſlaughter of a brigade of *Tippoo*'s troops. The *Rajah* inſtantly offered his ſervice to the *Engliſh*: It was accepted, and he proved a moſt uſeful ally. *Mercara*, his capital, was in the hands of the enemy. We offered our aſſiſtance to reduce it. This he declined: but, after ſome prudent delay, beſieged it with his own people, took and diſmantled it, that in future his ſubjects might depend on their own valour in the field for the defence of their country. At the treaty of *Seringapatam*, Marquis CORNWALLIS generouſly ſtipulated for the ſecurity of the gallant *Rajah*. *Tippoo Sultan* grew irritated to a degree of phrenzy at the demand, and broke off the actual negotiation with our General, who began to renew hoſtilities. *Tippoo*, finding a reluctance in his troops to defend the capital, was compelled to accept the dictated terms †, and the laurels of humanity and fidelity added new glories to the head of the conqueror.

THIS account I have ſelected from the curious relation of the *Myſore* campaigns, by Major *Dirom*: that of the natural face of the *Coorga* country ſhall be delivered in his own words ‡.

THIS little dominion " affords not only the *Sandal*, and moſt " valuable woods in *India*, but teems alſo with the ſpontaneous " productions of all the richeſt ſpices of the Eaſt. Enjoying a

* Dirom, p. 92. † p. p. 238, 245. ‡ ſame, p. 95.

" fertile

"fertile soil and temperate climate, this mountainous country is "a fund of wealth, that requires only peace and commerce to "render inexhaustible. It is a beautiful scene to contemplate; "a delightful journey to the traveller; but a most arduous "march, and formidable barrier to an invading army."

ISLE OF CALPENTYN.

FROM Cape *Comorin* I take my departure for the island of *Ceylon*, the nearest part of which, the isle of *Calpentyn*, is about a hundred and fifty miles distant. The intervening sea is the gulph of *Manaar*, which grows narrower and narrower till it reaches the fragments of the prior junction with the continent, of which Cape *Koiel*, a large promontory of the *Marawars*, and various rocks, are parts. The Cape will be described in my progress from Cape *Comorin* along the eastern coasts of *Hindoostan*.

RAMANA KOIEL.

BEFORE *Cape Koiel* is the *insula-solis* of *Pliny*, lib. vi. 22, the isle of *Ramana Koiel*, or the isle of the temple of the god *Rama*, founded near the edge of the water, and on vast stones, to break the force of that element. *Rama* had a right to a temple opposite to *Ceylon*, for he killed the giant *Ravanen*, king of that island, and placed his brother, *Vibouchanen*, on the throne. *Rama* was highly venerated in this country. The capital of the *Marawars*, and the residence of the prince, was named, in honor of the deity, *Ramana-dabaram*. The passage between this island and the continent is called *Odioroa* passage. It is extremely short, about five miles broad, and not exceeding in depth three feet.

FROM the eastern end of the isle of *Ramana Koiel*, is a chain of rocks which runs quite across the narrow channel to the isle

of

of *Manaar*, almoſt adjacent to the *Ceyloneſe* ſhore: the length is about thirty miles, but the whole chain is frequently interſected by narrow paſſages, ſo very ſhallow, ſays *d'Apres*, in his *Neptune Oriental*, p. 85, as to be navigable only by the ſmall craft of the neighboring ſhore, and that only in calm weather, ſo diſturbed is the channel in gales by a dreadful ſurf. The little veſſels that wiſh to make the paſſage, go under *Manaar*, where they muſt unload, pay duty to the *Dutch*, get their veſſel dragged through the paſs, and take in their cargo on the other ſide. It is very probable, that this ſucceſſion of rocks was part of an iſthmus, which in very early times had united *Ceylon* and the continent; for the water on each ſide of this chain, does not exceed thirteen or fourteen feet. *Pliny*, in the paſſage before cited, takes notice of the greeniſh caſt of this part of the channel, of its being filled with ſhrubs, that is, with corals; and of its being ſo ſhallow, that the rowers often bruſhed off the tops with their oars.

Adam's Bridge. THIS chain of rocks is called *Adam's Bridge*; the tradition is, that our common father, after his tranſgreſſion, was caſt down from *Paradiſe*, and fell upon *Ceylon*; but that afterwards, this bridge was made by angels for him to paſs over to the continent.

Manaar is, as the name implies, ſandy. The little channel is on the eaſtern ſide, and defended by a ſtrong fort, garriſoned with a hundred men, notwithſtanding it is impaſſable for any veſſels which draw more than four or five feet water. It had on it ſeven churches, built by the *Portugueſe*. The natives were converted by St. *Francis de Xavier*, and ſtill continue profeſſors

of *Chriſtianity*, notwithſtanding they have labored under many perſecutions. The pearl muſſel is found in great abundance on this coaſt, and the fiſhery has, at different times, been attended with good ſucceſs, ſince the *Dutch* have become maſters. *Pliny* ſays, that the greateſt plenty were found in his days on the coaſts of *Tabrobana*, and *Toidis*, and *Perimula*, on the peninſula of *Malacca*.

A SPECIES of *Manati* is certainly found here. *Baldæus*, a learned clergyman, who reſided long in *Ceylon*, deſcribes it (*Churchill's* Coll. iii. 793) ſo exactly, that we cannot miſtake the animal he intended. "Here is a peculiar fiſh (properly "a ſea-calf) of an amphibious nature; the females have "breaſts, and give ſuck, and the fleſh, when well boil'd, taſtes "not unlike our ſturgeon, and might eaſily be miſtaken for "veal." MANATI.

FROM *Manaar* is the very ſhort paſſage into the great iſland of

CEYLON,

known to the antients by the name of *Tabrobana*. I will not attempt to expoſe their miſtakes in reſpect to extent, and ſome other particulars, as long as the identity of the iſle is aſcertained. *Strabo* mentions it in lib. xv. p. 1013, noticing the aukwardneſs of the inhabitants in ſailing, and fitting their maſts in their veſſels. Along the coaſts are obſerved various amphibious animals, among which he plainly includes *Manati*; ſome he compares to oxen, others to horſes, and other land animals; the *Dugung*, (*De Buffon*, xiii. 374, tab. lvi.) may poſſibly have been

CEYLON.

STRABO'S ACCOUNT OF.

been among them. This *Strabo* delivers from the account left by *Onesicritus*, a follower of *Alexander* the Great, who sent him on a voyage to *India*, where he informed himself of many things, among which is no small share of fable, or misrepresented accounts.

MELA'S. *Mela* speaks of this island as the part of another world, and that it never was circumnavigated.

PLINY'S. *Pliny*, lib. vi. c. 22, gives us a large chapter on the subject of this island: he not only gives the authority of *Megasthenes*, who had written a history of *India*, and of *Eratosthenes*, a famous geometrician, who pretended to give the circumference of *Ceylon*, but has drawn many lights from the four embassadors actually sent from this island to *Rome*, in the time of *Claudius*. By accident, a freed slave of a farmer of the *Roman* customs in the *Red* Sea, was driven to the coast of *Ceylon* by a storm; such an impression did he make on the king of the island by his favorable report of the *Romans*, that determined him to send these envoys. From them many particulars were learned; they were not sparing of any thing which tended to exalt the glory of their country: they said that it contained five hunded cities; the chief was *Palesimundum*, that had two hundred thousand citizens. For other particulars I refer to the old historian; more is beyond my plan.

PTOLEMY'S. *Ptolemy* comes next, who is particular as to the productions of this great island. He mentions rice, honey, ginger, beryls, hyacinths; and gold, silver, and other metals; and he agrees with *Pliny* about its producing elephants and tigers. He also says, the antient name of *Ceylon* was *Symondi*, but in his days it was

was called *Salice*, ſtill in ſome meaſure retained in its *Indian* appellative *Selen-Dive*. The principal places named by the geographer, are *Anurogrammum*, of which the *Cingalese* ſay there are great remains in the veſtiges of the antient city *Anarodgurro*. ANUROGRAMMUM.

Maragrammon, the capital town, which anſwers to the modern *Candy*; *Talacoris emporium*, and *Nagadiba*, *Praſodis ſinus*, and numbers of other places*, which ſhew how well known this iſland was to the *Romans*, either by their fleet from the *Red* ſea, or their coaſting traders from the weſtern ſide of *India*. I will only mention *Malea Mons*, or the modern *Yale*, famous for the *Paſcua Elephantum* † *Bumaſani*, the great haunt of elephants, and which were driven, and probably ſhipped, at a port ſtill called by the *Dutch*, *Geyeweys of Elephants van plaets*, and tranſported in vaſt ſhips to *Calinga* ‡, probably the ſame with the modern *Calingapatam*, a city and port on the coaſt of the northern *Circars*. PASCUA ELEPHANTUM.

El. Edriſi, p. 31, ſpeaks of this iſland under the name of *Serandib*, and *Marco Polo* under that of *Seilam*. It is celebrated by each for its rich gems. By miſtake the *Nubian* Geographer places the diamond among them; but all the reſt it produces in high perfection, and ſeveral kinds of aromatics or ſpices. Silk was alſo exported from hence in his days. He ſpeaks highly of the ruling monarch, who had ſixteen privy counſellors, four of his own people, four *Chriſtians*, four *Mahometans*, and four EL. EDRISI.

* Ptolem. Geograph.

† Ptolem. Geograph. Ælian, Nat. Anim. lib. xvi. c. 18.

‡ The ſame.

Jews; ſuch was the moderation of this excellent prince! He loved good wine, which he procured from *Parthia* and *Perſia*, and diſperſed among his ſubjects. He was indulgent in this gift of heaven, but a moſt ſevere enemy to incontinence.

CEYLON VISITED BY LAWRENCE ALMEYDA.

THE *Portugueſe* were the firſt of the *European* nations who viſited *Ceylon*. It was diſcovered by *Laurence Almeyda*, in 1505, who was driven accidentally from his cruize off the *Maldive* iſles, by the violence of the currents, into a port called by the natives *Gabalican**. The ruling prince was, as he is now ſtyled, emperor, and is lord paramount over the leſſer kings; he is ſtyled moſt great, invincible, and *tailed*†, the firſt of his race coming from *Siam*, with a tail a foot long, pendent from behind; his poſterity in due time (according to lord *Monboddo*'s ſyſtem) ſhed their tails, and became as capable of the arts of government, as any *European* monarch whatſoever. *Almeyda* was received by the governor with the utmoſt courteſy. He ſent *Pelagio Souza*, one of his officers, to the royal reſidence at *Colombo*, where he was introduced to the emperor. He met with a moſt favorable reception, formed a league with his imperial majeſty, who agreed to pay *Emmanuel* annually two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds weight of cinnamon; on condition, that the fleets of *Portugal* ſhould defend his coaſts from all hoſtile invaſions. It is well known that the *Portugueſe* ſoon after made themſelves maſters of the principal ports, and engroſſed the whole trade of the valuable bark. The *Moors*, or *Arabs*, exerted every effort to prevent them from eſtabliſhing

* Oſorio i. p. 253.

† Wolf's Ceylon, p. 221.

themſelves

themselves in *Ceylon*. This highly concerned the *Arabs*, who before that time were the sole venders of the cinnamon, which they carried to *Suez*, from whence it was conveyed over the isthmus, and from *Alexandria* to all parts of *Europe*; all their endeavors were to no purpose; that rich trade became monopolized by these new rivals.

DUTCH LAND HERE.

THE *Dutch* first landed here in 1603, and visited the emperor. In 1632 they received a formal invitation from the ruling monarch, and in consequence appeared off the coast with a potent fleet. They confederated with the king of *Ceylon*, and after a struggle of several years, and after great bloodshed, they expelled the *Portuguese*, whose power ended in the taking of *Colombo*, in 1656, after a siege of seven months, in which the *Portuguese* exerted all that spirit and valour which originally made them lords of the *Indies*. The emperor repaid the *Dutch* all the expence in cinnamon, and other productions of the island; and invested them with many privileges; and in return found himself exactly in the same dependent state as he was before his victories. The *Dutch* fortified every one of his ports. They have besides a grant of coast round the island, twelve miles in breadth, reckoning from the sea *. His majesty maintains a magnificent court at *Candy*, but at any time his good allies, by the sole interdiction of the article salt, may make him and his subjects to submit to any terms they are pleased to dictate †.

* Wolf, p. 244.

† Elscheskroon, in Wolf's book, p. 331.

FORM OF CEYLON.

THE form and extent of the isle of *Ceylon*, are very much undetermined. The figure which is generally adopted in the maps, is that of a pear, with the stalk turned towards the north. The length, from *Dondra-head* south, to *Tellipeli* north, is about two hundred and eighty miles; the greatest breadth, or from *Colombo* to *Trincoli*, is about a hundred and sixty. The latitudes of the two extremes in length, are between 5° 50′ 0″, and 9° 51′. Its extremes of longitude are 79° 50′, and 82° 10′.

CONDE UDA.

THE island rises from on every side to the mountains, which run in chains, principally from north to south. The highest and rudest tract is the kingdom of *Conde Uda*, which is impervious, by reason of rocks and forests, except by narrow paths, which are also impeded by gates of thorns, closely watched by guards. At the western skirt of these mountains soars *Hamalell*, and, in the *European* language, *Adam's Peak*. It rises pre-eminent above all the rest, in form of a sugar loaf. *Le Brun*, ii. p. 81, gives a view as it appears from the sea. On the summit is a flat stone, with an impression resembling a human foot, two feet long, it is called that of our great and common ancestor. The *Cingalese*, or aborigines of *Ceylon*, say that it is of *Buddo*, their great deity, when he ascended into heaven, from whom they expect salvation. The *Mahometan* tradition is, that *Adam* was cast down from *Paradise* (we make his *Paradise* an earthly one) and fell on this summit, and *Eve* near *Judda*, in *Arabia*. They were separated two hundred years, after which he found his wife, and conducted her to his old retreat; there he died, and there he was buried, and there are two large tombs. To this day many votaries visit his imaginary sepulchre; the *Mahome-*

ADAM'S PEAK.

tans

tans out of reſpect to our common father; the *Cingaleſe* under the notion I have juſt mentioned. Is there not a trace of *Chriſtianity* in the opinion of the *Cingaleſe* reſpecting *Buddo*, of the neceſſity of a mediator, which they might have collected from the *Chriſtians* of St. *Thomas*? Here they light lamps, and offer ſacrifices, which, by antient cuſtom, are given to the *Mooriſh* pilgrims. All the viſitants are, in places, obliged to be drawn up by chains, ſo rude and inacceſſible is the way to this mount of ſanctity.

FROM this mountain ruſhes the great river *Mavila-Ganga*, or *Ganges*, which paſſes unnavigable, cloſe to *Candy*, a very long and rocky courſe to the ſea at *Trincomale*. GANGES.

ALL the reſt of the iſle, except ſome marſhy flats adapted to the culture of rice, are broken into thouſands of hills, beautifully cloathed with wood. The intervening valleys are often moraſſy, or conſiſting of a rich fat ſoil; but the fertility of the open parts is aſtoniſhingly great.

THE account given by *Ptolemy* of the mineral or foſſil productions, is, in a great meaſure, confirmed. Iron and copper are found here, as is black lead. A gold mine is ſaid to be latent in one of the great mountains, but the working prohibited by the emperor. Of gems, the ruby, ſapphire, topaz, the electric tourmalin, *Cronſtedt. Ed. Magellan.* ſect. 85; and the cat's eye, or *Pſeud-opal*, and hyacinth, are met with. But what occaſions the neglect of the mines, and of the gems, is the attention to the great ſtaple of the iſland, the important bark of the cinnamon. Doctor *Thunberg* is very exact in his account of the gems of *Ceylon*, Travels, iv. 215. They are dug up about *Matura*, and the liberty of ſearch is farmed for no more than

MINERALS.

GEMS.

than one hundred and eighty rix-dollars a year. Amethyſts, and an infinite variety of cryſtals and cryſtalline gems, are found in that neighborhood. The account of my able correſpondent well merits peruſal.

INHABITANTS. THE inhabitants are the *Cingaleſe*; theſe are aboriginal, and differ totally in language from the people of *Malabar*, or any other neighboring nation. Their features more like *Europeans* than any other. Their hair long, moſt commonly turned up. They are black, but well made, and with good countenances, and of excellent morals, and of great piety.

RELIGION. Their religion is derived from *Buddo*, a proſelyte of the great *Indian Foe*: his doctrine ſpread over *Japan* and *Siam*, as well as that of *Foe* *. It conſiſts of the wildeſt idolatry, and the idols, the objects of their worſhip, are the moſt monſtrous and phantaſtic. The *pagodas* are numerous, and many of them, like ſeveral in *India*, of hewn-ſtone, moſt richly and exquiſitely carved. The *Cingaleſe* believe *Buddo* to have come upon earth; and that to him belonged the ſalvation of ſouls: all human happineſs, ſay they, proceeds from him: all evil, from the devil, to whom he permits the power of puniſhment. When ſick, they dedicate a red cock to that being, as the *Romans* did one to *Eſculapius*. During the time he inhabited the earth, they tell us, that he uſually ſate under the ſhade of the *ficus religioſa*, which, in honor of him, is called in the *Cingaleſe* tongue, *Budaghaba*. His religion is the eſtabliſhed religion of the iſland.

GOVERNMENT. THE civil government is monarchical. The emperor, in the time of *Knox*, was abſolute, and clamed the moſt undiſputable

* Knox, 72, 73, 75. Kæmpfer's Hiſt. Japan, i. 241.

right

right over the lives and fortunes of all his ſubjects. He was a moſt barbarous tyrant, and took a diabolical delight in putting his ſubjects to the moſt cruel and lingering deaths. Elephants were often the executioners of his vengeance, and were directed to pull the unhappy criminals limb from limb with their trunks, and ſcatter them to the birds of the air, or beaſts of the field. The emperor's reſidence was at *Candy*, nearly in the center of the iſland; but he was, in *Knox*'s time, by the rebellion of his ſubjects, obliged to deſert that city. The government is ſaid, by *Wolff*, p. 235, to be at preſent very mild, and regulated by the ſtatute laws of the land, the joint production of divers wiſe princes, and are conſidered as ſacred by the *Cingaleſe*. It is poſſible that the tyrant, in the days of *Knox*, had deſtroyed the liberties of his country, which were afterwards reſtored. The author *Robert Knox* is a writer fully to be depended on; a plain honeſt man, who, in 1657, ſailed in one of the *Eaſt India* Company's ſhips to *Madras*; and on the return, in 1659, was forced by a ſtorm into *Ceylon*, to refit: when his father (who was captain) went on ſhore, and, with ſixteen more of the crew, were ſeized by the emperor's ſoldiers, and detained. The Captain died in a year's time. Our author lived nineteen years in the iſland, and ſaw the greateſt part of it. At length, with difficulty, he eſcaped, and arrived ſafe in *England*, in *September* 1680. His hiſtory of the iſland, and of his adventures, were publiſhed in 1680; and appears to be the only authentic account of the internal parts, and the only one that can be entirely relied on. ROBERT KNOX.

THERE is in this iſland a race of wild men, called *Wedas*, or *Bedas*; they ſpeak the *Cingaleſe* language, but inhabit the depth of WEDAS, OR BEDAS:

of woods, and the fastnesses of the mountains, and are, in all respects, as savage as the domesticated animals are in the state of nature. I suspect them to be what *Solinus* * calls *Barbari*, to distinguish them from other *Indians* in a state of civilization; for I think I have met with elsewhere, the distinction between a wild people, and others in a polished state of manners.

Or Barbari.

These *Wedas* wear their hair long, collect it together, and tie it on the crown of the head in a bunch. Their complexions are, comparative to the other *Cingalese*, light: they inhabit the depth of woods, and their skins, that way, escape the effect of the burning sun. They live entirely on flesh, or on roots; the first they either eat raw, or dried, or preserved in honey. They live either in caves, or under a tree, with the boughs cut and laid round about them to give notice when any wild beasts come near, which they may hear by their rustling and trampling upon them †. They are like them, without law, and, as *Wolf*, page 259, says, without religion. *Knox*, p. p. 61, 62, asserts the contrary. The wilder sort never shew themselves; the tamer will enter into some kind of commerce with their civilized countrymen. Their dress is only a cloth wrapped round their waists, and brought between their legs. A small ax is usually stuck in the wrapper. They are skilful archers, and very nice in their arrows. The heads are of iron, made by the smiths of the civilized people. They have no other means of bespeaking them, than leaving near the shop a pattern, cut out of a leaf, with a piece of flesh by way of reward: If he does the

* Polyhistor, c. 65. These may be the same with the *Wedas*, which Solinus says, made a trade of selling parrots to the Romans.

† Knox, p. 62.

work,

work, they bring him more meat, otherwife they fhoot him in the night.

AFTER this account of the loweft of the human race, I fear I fhall injure the half reafoning elephant, on putting him on a level with fuch of our own fpecies as have fcarcely any of the reafoning particles left. This ifland was celebrated by *Pliny*, lib. viii. c. 9, for its race of elephants, which were larger, and more adapted for war, than thofe of *India*. He alfo gives the methods of capture*. They are, at prefent, taken in different manners, and after being tamed, are fent to the great annual fair at *Jaffanapatam*. The merchants of *Malabar* and *Bengal*, have notice of the numbers and qualities of the elephants to be fet up to fale; fometimes a hundred are fold at one fair. A full grown beaft, twelve or fourteen feet high, will be fold at the rate of two thoufand dollars. ELEPHANT.

THE manner of taking thefe huge animals is thus defcribed by Doctor *Thunberg*, iv. p. 240, who undertook a journey up the country to fee what the *Dutch* call an *Elephant-toil*, or *fnare*, "which ferved for capturing and inclofing a great number of elephants. The toil was conftructed of ftout cocoa trees, almoft in the form of a triangle, the fide neareft to the wood being very broad, and augmented with flighter trees and bufhes, which gradually extended themfelves into two long and imperceptible wings. The narrower end was ftrongly fortified with ftakes, planted clofe to each other, and held firmly together by ropes, and became at length fo narrow, that only one fingle

* Lib. viii. c. 8.

elephant could ſqueeze itſelf into the opening. When the governor gives orders for an elephant chace on the company's account, which happens at the expiration of a certain number of years, it is performed in the following manner: A great multitude of men, as well *European* as *Cingaleſe*, are ſent out into the woods, in the ſame manner in which people go out on a general hunt for wolves and bears in the north of *Europe*. Theſe diffuſe themſelves, and encompaſs a certain extent of land which has been diſcovered to be frequented by elephants. After this they gradually draw nearer, and with great noiſe, vociferation, and beat of drum, contract the area of the circle; in the mean time the elephants approach nearer and nearer to the ſide on which the toil is placed. Finally, torches are lighted up, in order to terrify ſtill more theſe huge animals, and force them to enter into the toil prepared for them. As ſoon as they all have entered, the toil is cloſed up behind them. The laſt time that elephants were caught in this manner, their numbers amounted to upwards of a hundred, and on former occaſions has ſometimes amounted to one hundred and thirty."

" The firſt care of the captors, is to bring them out of the toil, and to tame them. For this purpoſe one or two tame elephants are placed at the ſide where the opening is, through which each elephant is let out ſingly, when he is immediately bound faſt, with ſtrong ropes, to the tame ones, who diſcipline him with their proboſcis, till he likewiſe becomes tame, and ſuffers himſelf to be handled and managed at pleaſure. This diſciplinary correction frequently proceeds very briſkly, and is ſometimes accompliſhed in a few days, eſpecially as the wild elephant is at the ſame time brought under control by hunger."

The horſes of the iſland are deſcended from the *Arabian* breed. Theſe are kept in a wild ſtate, in certain iſlands called *Ilhas de Cavallos*. They are at certain times forced into the ponds and rivers, and caught by people, who, in the moſt dexterous manner, fling over any part they pleaſe a nooſe. Theſe are ſent to a fair, immediately following the elephant fair, and ſold for large prices. The peaſants make no ſort of uſe of horſes; but in their place employ the buffalo, which they catch and tame for the cart, and all their rural work *. Horse.

The ſpecies of deer are very elegant; here are found the ſpotted *Axis*, *Hiſt. Quad.* N° 56, the middle ſized, N° 57, and the great, N° 58, called by the *Dutch*, *Elk*, as tall as a horſe; and the rib-faced, N° 60, with a tuſk from each upper jaw, pointing downwards. Deer.

The little *Indian* muſk, called *Meminna*, not larger than a hare, is a native of this iſle. This has, like the laſt, its tuſks.

Buffaloes are very common here, wild and tame; and are the only animals uſed here for rural œconomy. Buffalo.

Wild-Boars are very numerous, and very fierce. "To fight "an enemy, to hunt the elephant, and catch the wild-hog, are "the three points of valour among the *Cingaleſe*." Wild-Boar.

Monkies ſwarm here; the *Wanderow* is a ſpecies mentioned by *Knox*, with a great white beard from ear to ear, a black face, and dark grey body. There is a variety of the above quite white. Monkey.

The purple-faced, N° 107, has a triangular white beard, purple face, and black body.

* Wolf, p. 170.

THE *Rillow* or *Rolleway*, N° 122, is diſtinguiſhed by the long hair on its head, lying flat and parted. They are as large as a blood-hound, and are able to catch hold of a child, and run up with it to the top of the loftieſt trees; and after admiring it for ſome time, they will lay it gently down on the place they took it from. Theſe are very numerous, and very audacious, and will rob the corn fields and gardens in the very face of the owners, and as ſoon as they are driven out of one end of the field, will come ſkipping into the other, and fill both their bellies and hands. Of late years it has been diſcovered, by a *Ruſſian* tanner, that their ſkins might be dreſſed, and made into ſhoes.

THE tail-leſs *Macauco*, N° 146, and the *Loris*, N° 148, are found here.

JACKAL. THE jackal, N° 172, is numerous here, as it is all over *India*.

TIGER. THE tiger, N° 180, is too frequent in *Ceylon*. Theſe animals are ſhot with croſs-bows, placed in their haunts. *Pliny* ſays, that tigers and elephants were made by the people the executioners of their kings, whenever they had offended them. They appointed a ſolemn hunting match, and expoſed their monarch to the fury of thoſe beaſts.

BEAR. BEARS, N° 208, are very common, even in this neighborhood of the Line. *Wolf* ſays, they are large and black, and feed on honey, as they do in *Europe*.

CIVET. THE *Civet*, N° 274, is frequent in *Ceylon*.

THE *Mungo*, or *Indian Ichneumon*, N° 255, is found here. This weeſel is famous for its antipathy to the *Naja*, or *Cobra de Capello*, and for its inſtant recourſe to the antidote to the fatal

bite,

bite, on its receiving a wound from that dreadful ſerpent. The plants it ſeeks relief from, are the *Ophiorrhiza Mungos*, *Strychnos Colubrina*, and *Ophioxylon ſerpentinum*. The laſt is figured in *Burman. Zeylan.* 141. tab. 64, and in *Rumph. Amboin.* vi. 25, tab. xvi.

THE *Naja* is found all over the hotter parts of *India*, and is diſtinguiſhed by a mark on the back of the head, of the form of a pair of ſpectacles, alſo by the power of dilating the ſkin of the head into the form of a hood, from which it has gotten the name of the *Cobra de Capello*, or hooded ſnake. They grow from four to eight or nine feet in length, and are juſtly dreaded by the *Indians*. Their bite is generally mortal, yet there is a remedy (if timely applied) that has its efficacy. The mortal effect ſometimes takes place in a quarter of an hour, ſometimes in two or three hours. In its fatal *ſacculus* it ſeems to contain the poiſons of the *Seps*, one of *Lucan*'s deadly liſt *. An univerſal gangrene takes place, and the fleſh falls from the bones; convulſions ſometimes bring on death, according to the degree of *virus*, on which the ſymptoms depend. NAJA.

THIS ſpecies never diſtends its hood but when it is agitated by ſome paſſion, ſuch as fear, or rage, it then quits its creeping attitude, raiſes the fore part of the body a third of its whole length, ſpreads its hood, and moves its head around, darting a fiery glare to every part, often remaining in all other reſpects immoveable; or its motion becomes ſlow, ſteady, and cautious,

* Manant humeri forteſque lacerti:
Colla caputque fluunt: calido non ocius auſtro
Nix reſoluta cadet, nec ſolem cera ſequetur.
Lib. ix. Lin. 780.

ſo

ſo that in *India* it is held to be the emblem of Prudence; it is alſo held in veneration equal to a deity. The legends of the country are full of ſtrange tales relating to its actions; they call it *Nella Pambou*, or the *good ſerpent*; it is often repreſented twiſted round the deities, under the name of *Calengam*, in memory of the victory of one of their gods, over an enormous *Naja*.

THIS certainly is not the *Deaf Adder*. The *Indian* jugglers, eſpecially thoſe of *Malabar*, have a power of taming theſe dreadful animals, and inſtructing them to dance, after the inharmonious and ſlow air of their flagelets. The ſerpent firſt ſeems aſtoniſhed, then begins to rear himſelf, and ſometimes by a gentle motion of the head, and with diſtended hood, ſeems to liſten with pleaſure to the notes. This is ſaid not to be peculiar to thoſe which are accuſtomed to the exerciſe, but even the ſnakes newly taken, will ſhew the ſame diſpoſition, and fling themſelves into the ſame attitudes.

Nieuhoff gives a plate of theſe jugglers, and their ſnakes, and *Kæmpfer* a much better.

I SHALL mention here two or three *Indian* ſerpents, deſcribed by M. *d'Obſonville*, notwithſtanding I am uncertain of their native place; one is called, in *French*, *le Javelot*, a ſpecies of *Jaculus*, of a green color, five or ſix feet long, and moſt fatal in its bite. It generally lurks, extended or ſuſpended, among the branches of trees. So ſituated, that they either can dart on their prey, ſuch as little birds or inſects, or remove themſelves with

* See Voyages aux Indes Orient. par M. Sonnerat. Tom. i. p. p. 168, 169, tab. 45, 46, 47.

a ſpring

a ſpring from bough to bough. It does not appear that they attack mankind, but rather glide from his approach: but the *Indians* have the ſame notion as the *Arabs* have, of its being a flying ſerpent.

POISON-SNAKE.

THE *Poiſon-Snake* is only two feet long, and very ſlender, and freckled with pale brown or red. Its bite brings death as rapidly as *Lucan's Volucer ſerpens*. Our author ſaw a *Gentoo* bit by one. The ſufferer could only give a ſhriek, and advance a few ſteps, when he fell down dead.

BURNING-SERPENT.

THE *Burning-ſerpent* ſeems to poſſeſs the dreadful poiſon of three ſpecies: It gives by its bite the ſymptoms of raging fire, like the *Torrida dipſas*. It cauſes, at other times, the blood to flow through every pore, like the *Hæmorrhoïs*; at other times, to cauſe ſwelling like the *Preſter*, and to incite racking pains; at length, by a happy numbneſs, death brings kindly relief to the miſerable ſufferer. The Reverend *Edward Terry** ſaw a criminal put to death at *Amedavad*, with all the effects of the bite of the *Dipſas* and of the *Preſter*. This ſpecies much reſembles the laſt in form; both inhabit dry, hot, and rocky places; and live on inſects full of ſaline and acrimonious particles, which cannot fail of exalting the *virus* of the ſerpents that make them their food.

OUR great *Ray, Syn. Quadr.* 331, enumerates ſeveral of the *Ceyloneſe* ſerpents: one is the *Oetætulla*, i. e. *oculis infeſtus*, the very ſame with that deſcribed above, under the name of *Javelot*.

THE *Ninypolonga* is the ſame with the *Aſp*, which kills the perſon it bites, by flinging him into an endleſs ſleep.

* Voyage, in 1615, p. 381.

THE

Boa. The vast *Boa*, the *Anacandaia* of the *Ceylonese*, is common here, and is compared for size to the mast of a ship*. *Quintus Curtius* mentions it among the monstrous serpents which astonished the army of *Alexander* in his march into *India*. This is common to *Africa*, and the greater islands of *India*. It is the serpent which *Livy*, Dec. ii. c. 16. feigns to have given *Regulus* so much employ on the banks of the *Bagrada*.

To what I have said of the *Cobra Manilla*, at page 82, I may here add an instance of the rapid fatality of its bite: A gentleman resident in *India*, sent his servant on an errand into a closet; the man cried out, that something had pricked his finger; before his master could reach him, he fell down dead on the floor! Perhaps the same with the poison snake?

Crocodile. Crocodiles are very common in *Ceylon*, and sometimes are found of the length of eighteen feet.

Lizard. The *Lacerta Calotes* is a singular lizard, with a serrated back.

The *Lacerta Iguana* is common to both the *Indies*, and grows to the length of five or six feet; its flesh is eaten, and thought to be medicinal.

The *Lacerta Gekko* is a species justly dreaded for the poison, which exudes even from the ends of its toes, and which infects, to a degree of fatality, any thing it passes over; its urine and saliva are equally dangerous; its voice, which is acute, like that of a cricket, flings a whole company into consternation. The *Indians* obtain from it a deadly poison for their arrows. They

* See Doctor Shaw's most elegant work, The Naturalist's Miscellany, Vol. i. tab. 8.

tie

tie one of theſe animals pendent by the tail, and provoke it till it emits its deadly ſaliva on the point of the weapons, which kill with the ſlighteſt wound. This dreadful reptile ſeldom attains a foot in length.

THE *Draco volans**, the animal which bears the dreadful name of *Dragon*, is no more than an innocent little lizard, furniſhed with membranes, extending along the ſides in form of wings, with which it makes ſhort flights from tree to tree, chirruping as it goes. Beneath its chin is a long ſlender appendage; the tail is very long and ſlender, but the length of the whole creature is not more than nine inches; and this is the only animal that bears really the form feigned by poets and writers of romance for that of the tremendous dragon. FLYING LIZARD.

THE inſects of *Ceylon* are of uncommon ſizes: ſcorpions have been found there eight inches long, excluſive of the legs; *Scolopendræ* ſeven inches in length; and of ſpiders, the *Aranea avicularia*, *Seb. muſ.* i. tab. 69, with legs four inches long, and the body covered with thick black hair, a ſpecies that makes a web ſtrong enough to entangle the ſmaller ſpecies of birds, on which it feeds. INSECTS.

THE hare of *Ceylon* differs in no reſpect from the *Engliſh* hare. HARE.

THE creſted porcupine, N° 314, is an animal of this iſland. A bezoar is ſometimes found in its ſtomach: the reign of its pretended *Alexipharmic* qualities is now over. *Tavernier* gave five hundred crowns for one, which he ſold to advantage. It is PORCUPINE.

* Same, Vol. ii. tab. 51.

a mere concretion like the human calculus, and of course of no kind of effect.

SQUIRREL. The white legged squirrel, ii. p. 139. Var. a. is a variety of the common squirrel.

The *Ceylonese* squirrel, or *Dandoelana*, *Ind. Zool.* tab. i. is remarkable for being three times the size of our squirrel, and having a tail twice as long as its body.

The palm squirrel, N° 346, lives much in the coco trees, and is very fond of the *Sury*, or wine extracted from the palms.

SHREW. The perfuming shrew, N° 424, is a native of this and others of the *Indian* isles. Its musky odor is so subtil, as to pervade every thing it runs over. It will totally spoil the wine in a well-corked bottle, by barely passing over the surface.

SLOTH. The two-toed sloth, N° 251, and *Wolf*, 181, is common to *Ceylon*, *India*, and *South-America*.

*The short-tailed *Manis*, N° 460, inhabits this island.

ANT-BEAR. The *Talgoi* is a species of ant-bear, or eater; we cannot ascertain the species, unless it be the same with the Cape, N° 466. A Mr. *Strachan*, in the Ph. Trans. Abr. v. 180, gives an account of one found in this island, with the same manners as the others, of its laying its slimy tongue before the ants' nest, and pulling it into its mouth as soon as it finds it covered with those insects. If it is not the same it is a new species. In the *Faunula Indica* I have made two, this and the *Obscure**.

BAT. The cordated bat, N° 499, with its heart-shaped appendage to the nose; and the striped, or *Kiriwoula*, N° 507, inhabit

* Doctor Thunberg, iv. p. 178, mentions a species, but leaves it undescribed.

Ceylon. The monſtrous ſpecies called the *Ternate* is very frequent here.

THE *Manati* I have mentioned at page 183, and the water elephant ſeems no more than the *Dugung*, N° 469.

MANY of the above mentioned animals are, in all probability, common to the continent of *India*, and doubtleſſly many more which have eſcaped the notice of travellers: there is all the appearance of *Ceylon* having been united with the continent; and that the gulph of *Manaar* was once ſolid land. The *Maldives*, and *Laccadives*, ſeem likewiſe to have been fragments of the once far extended continent.

BIRDS, which have the locomotive power ſo ſtrongly in their formation, have a leſs chance to be local than the preceding claſs. The ornithology of my friend *Latham*, is as unerring a guide, as human imperfection can produce. In reſpect to the birds, I ſhall here, and elſewhere, only point out thoſe on whom nature hath impreſſed any characters worthy of philoſophic attention. BIRDS.

TO ſhun prolixity, I avoid giving (in general) deſcriptions of either beaſts or birds. In reſpect to the firſt, I refer entirely to the third edition of my *Hiſtory of Quadrupeds*, in which I flatter myſelf the reader will find them amply treated. As to the general enumeration of birds, it will be found at page 67 of my *Indian Zoology*, with references to Mr. *Latham*; or, in caſes where any ſpecies are common to *Great Britain*, to the *Britiſh Zoology*. The liſt of the known quadrupeds of *India*, its fiſhes, reptiles, and inſects, are alſo given in the ſame work.

FALCON. THERE are ſeveral ſorts of falcons in this iſland, many of which are trained for the purſuit of game. There is a white ſpecies, with an elegant pendent creſt of two feathers. My friend Mr. *Loten*, long Governor in *Ceylon*, could not give any account of any part excepting the head.

THE black and white, *Ind. Zool.* tab. ii. is a ſmall kind, pied like a magpie. The ſmall brown hawk, in *Brown's Illuſtr.* 6, tab. iii, is another found here.

Wolf ſpeaks of a white hawk, which is, with the *Malabars*, a bird of augury, for if they ſee him fly over their heads in a morning, they will not that day either undertake a journey, or any buſineſs of moment. This may be perhaps the ſpecies with a white creſt.

INDIAN ROLLER. AMONG birds of elegance of color may be mentioned, the *Indian Roller*, *Edw.* 326, and the ſwallow-tail'd, 327, with its two ſingular external feathers in the tail, of vaſt length.

BUCEROS. AMONG groteſque birds may be reckoned the two ſpecies of *Buceros*, or horn-bill; the Rhinoceros, *Edw.* 281, called from the ſingular recurvated acceſſary beak, by the *Dutch*, *Dubbeld Bek*; and the Wreathed, *Latham*, i. p. 358, called in *Ceylon*, the *Year Bird*, being ſuppoſed to have annually an addition of a wreath to its bill. They make a great noiſe when they fly, and have a ſluggiſh flight, perch on the higheſt trees, feed on berries, and are reckoned very ſweet food.

ORIOLE. THE golden oriole, *Br. Zool.* ii. App. 626, is an *European* bird, is called in *India* the *Mango* bird, from its feeding on the fruit of that tree. The bee-eater, *Merops Apiaſter*, and the greater redſtart, *Latham*, i. p. 176, are alſo common to *India*.

THE

THE fasciated *Curucui*, *Ind. Zool.* tab. iv. and the spotted, *Brown's Illustr.* tab. xiii, are elegant birds from Mr. *Loten*'s Collection, as is the *Zeylan Barbet*, and the red crown'd, *Brown's Illustr.* tab. xiv. xv. CURUCUI.

THE red-headed cuckoo forms the 5th plate of my *Indian Zoology*, as does the red-wing'd wood-pecker, tab. vi. Mr. *Latham* gives another, ii. 580, under the name of the *Ceylon*. CUCKOO.

THE *European Hoopoo* is frequent there. I may say that our common nut-hatch, and creeper, the wheat-ear, the wry-neck, the yellow wren, the house swallow, the woodcock, and snipe, are also natives of *India*. The creepers of this island, the *Ceylon*, *Latham*, ii. 712, and the *Lotenian*, 715, and the green-gold, 716, are elegant little birds. HOOPOO.

Knox mentions a small green Parrot found in *Ceylon*, but not remarkable for its loquacity. The *Romans* were very fond of the parrot kind, which they must have had from the eastern side. The *Indians (Barbari)* profited of this passion, and made them an article of commerce. The *Wedas* are most skilful archers, and probably do the same. These birds inhabit the forests, in which, says *Solinus*, c. 65, the trees were so lofty, that they were beyond the reach of the arrows aimed at their inhabitants. Parrots were esteemed by the *Indians* as sacred, particularly by the *Brachmans* *. PARROT.

THE yellow-crown'd thrush, *Brown's Illustr.* tab. xxii, is kept here in cages, and is remarkable for its powers of mimicking every note that is whistled to it. THRUSH.

* Ælian, de Nat. An. lib. xiii. c. 18.

IT

TAILOR-BIRD. IT is impoffible not to mention the tailor bird, *Ind. Zool.* tab. viii, a warbler; on account of its wonderful neft; my own account of its œconomy, taken from the *Indian Zoology*, page 44, deferves attention. It is thus introduced:

"HAD Providence left the feathered tribe unendowed with "any particular inftinct, the birds of the torrid zone would "have built their nefts in the fame unguarded manner as thofe "of *Europe*: but there, the leffer fpecies, having a certain "prefcience of the dangers that furround them, and of their "own weaknefs, fufpend their neft at the extreme branches of "the trees: they are confcious of inhabiting a climate replete "with enemies to them and their young; with fnakes that "twine up the bodies of the trees, and apes that are perpetu-"ally in fearch of prey; but, heaven-inftructed, they elude the "gliding of the one, and the activity of the other.

"THE brute creation in the torrid zone, are more at enmity "with one another, than in other climates; and the birds are "obliged to exert unufual artifice in placing their little broods "out of the reach of an invader. Each aims at the fame end, "though by different means. Some form their penfile neft in "fhape of a purfe, deep, and open at top; others, with a hole "in the fide; and others, ftill more cautious, with an entrance "at the very bottom, forming their lodge near the fummit.

"BUT the little fpecies we defcribe, feems to have greater "diffidence than any of the others; it will not truft its neft "even to the extremity of a flender twig, but makes one more "advance to fafety, by fixing it to the leaf itfelf.

"IT

"It picks up a dead leaf, and, ſurpriſing to relate, ſews it to "the ſide of a living one, its ſlender bill being its needle, and "its thread ſome fine fibres; the lining, feathers, goſſamer, "and down. Its eggs are white: the color of the bird, light "yellow; its length three inches; its weight only three ſix-"teenths of an ounce; ſo that the materials of the neſt, and its "own ſize, are not likely to draw down a habitation that de-"pends on ſo ſlight a tenure."

Two fly-catchers, of uncommon form, attract the eyes of all ſtrangers: ſmall birds, with tails of enormous length, darting through the air like arrows. Both are engraved by Mr. *Edwards*, one in tab. 113, of a black and white color, with a cuneiform tail; the other with a rufous back and tail, and two feathers exceeding the others in length by near nine inches. FLY-CATCHER.

As theſe are remarkable for the length of their tails, a pie, engraven by Mr. *Edwards*, in tab. 324, is diſtinguiſhed for the ridiculous brevity of that part, and alſo for the beauty of its colors. *Linnæus* calls it *Corvus Brachyurus*.

SWALLOWS (I do not know the ſpecies) never quit *Ceylon*.

PIGEONS in *India* aſſume the moſt beautiful colors. The pompadour pigeon of this iſland, *Brown's Illuſtr.* tab. xix. xx. the general color of which is a fine pale green; the male diſtinguiſhed by having the coverts of the wings of a fine pompadour color, is one proof. I mention this in particular, on account of its hiſtory; but more ſo for that of the magnificent tree on which it uſually alights to feed. PIGEON.

THIS ſpecies ſwarms in certain ſeaſons in the iſland of *Ceylon*, particularly when the fruit of the *Ficus Indica*, or broad FICUS INDICA.

leaved

leaved *Waringen*, is ripe. They alight in vast multitudes on that grotesque tree, and are caught with bird-lime by the natives, who prepare the twigs against their arrival. Mr. *Loten* informed me, that when he was governor in *Ceylon*, one morning at break of day he saw some hundreds entangled on the boughs of the great *Waringen* tree, before his window, and ordered one of his *Ceylonese* servants to take them off. They are excellent food, and are often shot by the *Europeans*. They are observed never to alight on the ground, but to perch on high trees, and give this the preference, on account of the fruit. It is for the same reason the haunt of various other birds; but notwithstanding the sweetness of the fruit, it is neglected by mankind.

THIS tree immediately attracted the attention of the antients. *Onesicritus*, the philosopher who followed *Alexander* the Great in his expedition into *India*, commanded his galley, and recorded his actions, first gives us an account of this wonderful tree. For this, at least, he does not merit the severe remark made on him by *Strabo*, lib. xv. p. 1022, who seems incredulous to all he says; possibly there may be other points in which he may be also defended. This tree rises high in the air, then drops its boughs, which take root, and successively create new stems, till a vast extent is covered with the arched shade. It is even said to form of itself a forest of arched avenues, and a labyrinth of alleys, impenetrable by the rays of the vertical sun; perhaps the extent may be exaggerated. We will content ourselves with giving the dimensions of one near *Manjee*, west of *Patna*; the diameter of which was from three hundred and sixty three feet, to three hundred and seventy three: the circum-

circumference of the shadow at noon, eleven hundred and sixteen; that of the several stems, which were no more than fifty or sixty, nine hundred and twenty-one. Hundreds of people may find a comfortable retreat beneath its foliage. Such is the account given by the veracious Mr. *Marsden*, in page 131 of his excellent history of *Sumatra*.

Pliny, lib. xii. c. 5, gives the fullest description; he was best qualified, for by the time he lived, the *Romans* got tolerably well acquainted with the country. His account is elegant and faithful: speaking of the trees of *India*, he says—" Ficus ibi " exilia poma habet. Ipsa se semper serens, vastis diffunditur " ramis: quorum imi adeo in terram curvantur, ut annuo " spatio infigantur, novamque sibi propaginem faciant circa " parentem in orbem, quodam opere topiario. Intra sepem " eam, æstivant pastores, opacam pariter, et munitam vallo " arboris, decora specie subter intuenti, proculve, fornicato am" bitu. Superiores ejus rami in excelsum emicant, silvosa mul" titudine, vasto matris corpore, ut lx. p. pleræque orbe col" ligant, umbra vero bina stadia operiant. Foliorum latitudo " peltæ effigiem Amazonicæ habet: ea causa fructum integens, " crescere prohibet. Rarusque est, nec fabæ magnitudinem " excedens; sed per folia solibus coctus prœdulci sapore, dig" nus miraculo arboris." He concludes with saying, that it was found chiefly about the *Acesines*, the modern *Jenaub*, which, falling into the famous *Hydaspes*, the *Behut*, proves its growth in those days, at lest as far north as Lat. 30° 30′. It did not escape the notice of *Alexander* the Great, who, after his defeat of *Porus*, admired it on his march to farther slaughters.

After the fine defcription given by the *Roman* naturalift, I fhall not injure *Quintus Curtius*, by tranfcribing, from Book IX. ch. I, the few very inferior lines he has written on the fubject.

It is now difcovered to the very fouth of *India*, and fpreads through many of the iflands, even to the *Moluccas*. They are frequently planted in market-places, and are therefore called, *Waringen daun Bazaar*; their extenfive fhade proving very grateful to all who frequent thofe fpots of bufinefs. The *Portuguefe*, from its multitude of roots, ftyle it *Arbor de raix*. It is by the *Englifh* ufually called the *Banyans* tree, or more properly *Yogey* tree, being that under the fhade of which the religious of that fect ufually practife their fenfelefs aufterities. *Pliny*, lib. vii. c. 2, defcribes them under the name of *Gymnofophiftæ*. Philofophos eorum, quos Gymnofophiftas vocant ab exortu ad occafum præftare, contuentes folem immobilibus oculis: ferventibus harenis toto die alternis pedibus infiftere. Others again have fuppofed this tree to have been the tree of life, and to have furnifhed the leaves with which our firft parents betrayed their fenfe of fhame after the fall. *Milton* adopts the laft opinion, and gives us the following beautiful verfion of the *Latin* naturalift:—

Soon they chofe
The fig tree, not the kind for fruit renown'd,
But fuch as at this day to *Indians* known,
In *Malabar* or *Decan* fpreads her arms,
Branching fo broad and long, that in the ground

The bending twigs take root, and daughters grow
About the mother; a pillar'd ſhade,
High over-arch'd, and echoing walks between:
There oft the *Indian* herdſman, ſhunning heat,
Shelters in cool, and tends his paſturing herds
At loop-holes cut through thickeſt ſhade.

AUTHORS who have treated, or given figures of this magnificent tree, are *Rheede*, in his *Hortus Malabaricus*, iii. p. 85, tab. lxiii.; *Rumphius*, in vol. iii. p. 127. tab. lxxxiv.; *Boullaye de Gouz*, at p. 194.; *Linſchotan*, in his curious travels, at p. 68, and *Cateſby* in his Hiſtory of *Carolina*, iii. p. 18, and tab. xviii.? Mr. *Hodge*'s Travels, tab. p. 27. Finally, I may mention the figures in *Cluſius*'s Exotics, p. 2, and that in *Gerard*, p. 1512, (copied from the former) but muſt obſerve that both ſeem more regular than nature will admit.

THAT magnificent bird the peacock ſwarms in *Ceylon*: Its legs are much longer, and its tail of far greater length in its native ſtate, than they are with us. This moſt elegant and ſuperb of the feathered creation, is confined (in the ſtate of nature) to *India*, and adds highly to the beauty of the rich foreſts of that vaſt country, and ſome of its iſlands. It inhabits moſt parts of the continent, even as high as Lat. 31° 14′ N. ſuppoſing it to be yet found on the *Hydraotes*, the modern *Rauwee*. It was imported from *India* into *Greece*, as *Ælian* ſays, by the barbarians, by which he muſt mean the natives of the country of that bird. A male and female were valued at *Athens* at a PEACOCK.

 thouſand

thousand *drachmæ*, or £.32. 5. 10. *Samos* poſſibly was the next place they were known at, where they were preſerved about the temple of *Juno*, being birds ſacred to that goddeſs: but their uſe was afterwards permitted to mortals, for *Gellius*, in his *Noctes Atticæ*, c. 16, commends the excellency of the *Samian* peacocks.

But they were known in *Judæa* many years before the days of *Alexander*. The monarch, firſt in all human wiſdom, and who ſhined pre-eminently in the knowlege of natural hiſtory, imported them in his *Tharſhiſh* navies, which made a three years voyage to procure for *Solomon* the rich productions of the Eaſt, and the objects of the ſtudy he ſo fondly cultivated. There can be no doubt but that the birds imported were peacocks, not *Æthiopian* parrots, as has been conjectured, natives of a country nearly bordering on the very ſea from which his navies took their departure. Apes, ebony, and ſpices might have been procured from *Africa*, on one hand, or *Arabia* on the other; but peacocks and pretious ſtones, ſeem at all times the monopoly of *India*.

Wood-Fowl. The *Habun Koekella*, or wood-fowl, *Ind. Zool.* tab. vii. ſecond edition, is found near *Colombo*, but is not common. It is at once diſtinguiſhed by its double ſpurs: in ſize it is equal to a common fowl.

Ibis. Among the aquatic birds is the great white-headed Ibis, *Ind. Zool.* tab. xi, which makes a ſnapping noiſe with its bill; it loſes its fine roſeate color in the rainy ſeaſon. Allied to the wood curlew of the *Arctic Zoology*, ii. N° 360, a native of the *Braſils*, and ſouthern parts of *North America*.

In

In the *Indian Zoology*, tab. xiii. xiv, are engraven the wild goose and duck of *Ceylon*; I refer to that work for their haunts and hiſtory.

The *Anhinga*, tab. xv, cloſes this brief ornithology. It is the terror of paſſengers; it lurks in thick buſhes by the water ſide, and, darting out its long and ſlender neck, terrifies them with the idea of ſome ſerpent going to inflict a mortal wound. ANHINGA.

I will not attempt to enumerate the fiſhes of *Ceylon*; there do not ſeem to be any that are local. It appears to me, that thoſe of *India* ſpread from at leſt the parallel of Cape *Comorin*, over the vaſt ſea that comprehends the ſpace from thence to the *Molucca* iſles, fills the Bay of *Bengal*, and ſurrounds the great iſles which form the *Indian Archipelago*. In the courſe of this volume I ſhall point out thoſe which, in form or colors, exhibit the moſt wonderful proofs of the operations of nature. FISHES.

I shall here only mention the few which I received from Sir *Joſeph Banks* and Mr. *Loten*, as authenticated ſpecies. The firſt is the tiger-ſhark, *Ind. Zool.* tab. xvi, fifteen feet long, finely marked with white bands on a duſky ground, ſaid to feed on ſhells and *cruſtacea*.

A *Baliſtes*, the *Kangewena* of the *Cingaleſe*, with one horn on the forehead; it grows to the length of two feet, and is eſteemed good eating. BALISTES.

Baliſtes maculoſus, or *Pottoe bora*, elegantly ſpotted, alſo a good fiſh; grows to the length of fifteen inches.

Baliſtes truncatus, ſeemingly cut in two, like our *Mola*.

A *Diodon*, a ſingular ſpecies, armed with ſhort ſtrong ſpines. The *Ikan Toetomba*, or box-fiſh of the *Malayans*.

A VERY

A VERY large ſpecies of *ſword-fiſh*, (different from that deſcribed in the *Br. Zool.* iii. N° 68), is found in theſe and other of the *Indian* ſeas. There is a very fine ſpecimen of it in the *Britiſh Muſeum*, which is elegantly figured in Doctor *Shaw*'s Naturaliſt's Miſcellany, vol. ii. tab. 88. It grows, as I have been informed, ſometimes to the length of thirty feet: It is at perpetual enmity with the whale tribe; and a moſt dangerous enemy, for it will ſink beneath thoſe monſtrous animals, and riſing with great force, transfix them with its vaſt ſnout. There have been inſtances of its miſtaking a ſhip for one of the cetaceous genus. An *Eaſt India*-man had its bottom pierced through by a ſword-fiſh, and the weapon quite embedded to the very baſe in the timber. The fiſh was killed by the violence of the ſhock; but had it been able to withdraw the ſword, the veſſel probably muſt have ſunk in conſequence of the leak. The timber, with the weapon lodged in it, is preſerved in the *Muſeum*, to authenticate the fact. This verifies the report of *Pliny*, lib. xxxii. c. 2, reſpecting the common ſword-fiſh, in caſes wholly ſimilar. XIPHIAM, id eſt, GLADIUM, *roſtro mucronato eſſe: ab hoc navis perfoſſas mergi in oceano ad locum* MAURITANIAE, qui *gotta* vocetur, non procul *Lixo* flumine. *Oppian* gives a true account of the *Xiphias*, in Book ii. L. 462, iii. 547. The laſt has a very entertaining deſcription of the manner in which the antient *Maſſilians* took theſe ſingular fiſhes.

A MOST elegant ſtriped ſpecies of *Scorpæna*.

THE *Echineis lineatus*, a new ſpecies; and finally the *Labrus Zeylanicus*, *Ind. Zool.* tab. xvi.

WHILE

MONSTROUS SEPIA.

WHILE I am in this element, I ſhall remark that the *Sepia Octopodia*, *Br. Zool.* iv. N° 44, grows in the *Indian* ſeas to a moſt amazing ſize. A friend of mine, long reſident among the *Indian* iſles, and a diligent obſerver of nature, informed me that the natives affirm, that ſome have been ſeen two fathoms broad over their centre, and that each arm was nine fathoms long. When the *Indians* navigate their little boats, they go in dread of them; and leſt theſe animals ſhould fling their arms over and ſink them, they never ſail without an ax to cut them off.

THESE may parallel the enormous *Polypus*, or *Sepia*, deſcribed by *Pliny*, lib. ix. c. 30, which made its nightly invaſions on the magazines of ſalt-fiſh at *Carteia*, and long put both men and dogs at defiance.

VEGETABLES.

Ceylon is peculiarly happy in its *Flora*; the trees and vegetables of *India* ſeem crowded within its limits. There may be local vegetables in this iſland, and others again on the continent; but I fear my deficiency in botanical knowledge will deprive me of the power of pointing them out. *Ceylon* has been likewiſe peculiarly happy in its floriſts, who have enumerated and deſcribed its vegetable treaſures. From their labors I ſhall mention thoſe of moſt ſtriking uſe, beauty, or ſingularity, with references to the authorities and figures. My chief guide will be the *Flora Zeylanica*, compiled by *Linnæus* from the manuſcripts of *Paul Herman*, who from the year 1670 to 1677 had made ſeveral botanizing journeys through the iſland, with great hazard to himſelf, and at vaſt expence to the ſtates of *Holland*. Theſe had been loſt above fifty years, and then diſcovered and communicated, in 1745, by *Auguſtus Gunther*, apothecary

thecary at *Copenhagen*, to *Linnæus*, who reduced the plants into ſyſtem, and publiſhed the *Flora* at *Stockholm*, in 1747. *Burman* favored us with his *Theſaurus Zeylanicus* in 1737, a quarto, enriched with 110 plates. The *Hortus Malabaricus* was publiſhed at the expence of the munificent Governor of the coaſts of *Malabar*, *Rheede von Draakenſtein*, in twelve volumes folio, between the years 1678 and 1693: And the *Herbarium Amboinenſe*, in ſix volumes folio, compoſed by the *Pliny* of *India*, *George Everhard Rumphius*, was publiſhed between the year 1741 and 1750, under the care of the able *Burman*. Theſe are works to which I ſhall frequently refer: the word *Rheede* will denote the ſpecies to be a native of *Malabar*; *Rumph.* that it is a native alſo of *Amboina*. But to proceed to the enumeration:

CANNA. *Indica*, *Syſt. Pl.* i. p. 2. *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. lxxi. *Katu Bala*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. 85, tab. 43, the only uſe is in the ſeeds, which the *Arabs* uſe in their roſaries.

AMOMUM. THE different ſpecies of *Amomum*, and the *Coſtus Arabicus*, *Jacq. Am.* i. tab. 1, have from the earlieſt of times been imports of this and other parts of *India*.

CURCUMA. *Rotunda*, *Rumph.* i. tab. lxvi, is a plant with a tuberous root, equally in uſe as a medicine, and as a food.

KOEMPFERIA. *Galanga*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 33, tab. 13, has been a celebrated medicine under the name of *Galangæ majoris et minoris radix*.

Rotunda, *Rheed.* xi, tab. 9, is the *Zedoary*, which retains its place in our diſpenſatory.

NYCTANTHES. *Arbor Triſtis*, *Gerard*, 1527; *Manjapumeram*, *Rheede*, i. 35, *Raii Hiſt.* Pl. 1698. It has the appearance of an olive. It drops

its

its boughs at the riſing of the ſun, and is only cheerful in the night. The *Indian* poets make it to have been the *Daphne* of *India*, once beloved by the ſun, whoſe embraces ſhe rejected like the *Ovidian Daphne*.

Grandiflorum, *Merian*, tab. xlvi, inhabits *Malabar*; this iſland and *Sumatra* are famed for the rich odor of their flowers. The *J. Azoricum*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. lviii, found its way from hence to the *Azores*. JASMINUM.

Ecbolium, *Burm. Zeyl.* 6, tab. iv, is the *Adhatoda* of the *Cingaleſe*, who attribute to it the imaginary power of attracting the fœtus. JUSTICIA.

OF the PIPER genus, *Ceylon* poſſeſſes, beſides the ſpecies before mentioned, *P. Malamyris*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. tab. 116, and *P. Sereboa*, tab. 117. PIPER.

Indica, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. xxiii, *Balam-pulli*, *Rheede*, i. tab. 33, *Raii Hiſt.* 1748. That noble tree grows to a vaſt ſize here. The *Dutch* clergy often pitch their pulpits beneath the ſhade, and deliver their diſcourſes to their great congregations ſecure from the ſun. Providence ſeems to have given this ſalutary and cooling fruit to the torrid zone, as the moſt refreſhing at all times, and moſt efficacious in fevers, dyſenteries, and *Cholera morbus*, diſeaſes ſo frequent in *India*. TAMARINDUS.

Zeylanica, *Burm. Zeyl.* 26, and *Ind.* 15, an acorn-bearing tree, ſmelling like ordure, yet is uſed by the *Cingaleſe* as a ſallad. OLAX.

Arboreſcens, *Hort. Cliff.* 27, deſerves to be pointed out as a graſs that rivals in height the talleſt trees; yet the ſtalk does not exceed in thickneſs a gooſe's quill. PANICUM.

ARUNDO. *Arbor*, or *Bambo*, has been ſufficiently treated of at page 142, of this volume.

IXORA. *Coccinea* is a beautiful ſhrub with ſcarlet flowers, engraven at page 169, of the Botanical Magazine, and in *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 57. The flowers grow in rich rounded cluſters, and bright as a red-hot coal. It is therefore called by *Rumphius*, *Flamma ſylvarum.* It is frequent in *Ceylon*, where it inhabits watery places. Peacocks are particularly fond of the berries.

PAVETTA. *Indica*, *Rumph. Amboin.* iv. tab. 47, is another ſpécious plant, called, from its brilliant flowers, by the ſame name, *Flamma ſylvarum.*

CALLICARPA. *Tomentoſa*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 26, yields a bark, a ſubſtitute to the *Indians* for the betel leaf.

SAMARA. *Læta*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 76, tab. 30, yields flowers, uſed inſtead of ſaffron in dying.

CONVOLVULUS. *Turpethum*, *Blackwall*, tab. 397, *Gerard*; *Turpeth* is a name given to the root by the old *Arabian* phyſicians; it was much in uſe among them, and the *Indian*, in medicine. It was a ſtrong cathartic, and applied in dropſical, gouty, and rheumatic caſes, to expel the tough ſerous humours from the diſtant parts; it is not at preſent in our diſpenſary.

IPOMOEA. *Quamoclit*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. 421. tab. 155, is a beautiful climbing plant, much uſed in *India* for making bowers.

NAUCLEA. *Orientalis*, iii. tab. 55, is a tree that affords a beautiful yellow wood.

MORINDA. *Umbellata*, iii. tab. 118, is a common uſeleſs wood in the watery places of all parts of *India*, with a ſmall tuberous fruit. The root is uſed for dying red.

Frondoſa,

Frondosa, iv. tab. 51, is an elegant shrub, called by the *Malayes*, the *Leaf of the Princess*, because their ladies are fond of the grateful odor of its white leaves. MUSSOENDA.

IT takes the generic name from its quality of opening its flowers at four in the evening, and closing them in the morning till the same hour returns, when they again expand in the evening at the same hour. Many people transplant them from the woods into their gardens, and use them as a dial or clock, especially in cloudy weather *. MIRABILIS.

Jalapa, v. tab. 89, is a climbing plant; notwithstanding its trivial, its uses are quite unknown. It is common both to *India* and *Peru*. The famous *Jalap* comes from an *American* plant, the *Convolvulus Jalapa*.

Insanum, v. tab. 85. This is the commonest, but poorest food universally used in *India*. It has been long since introduced into *Spain*, where it is an universal ingredient in made-dishes, and called by the *Spaniards*, *Berengenas*. The *Arabians* say, that *Mahomet* found this plant in *Paradise*, which makes his followers particularly fond of it. *S. Indicum* is another species, figured in *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 102. SOLANUM.

Barbatum, *Rumph. Amboin.* 5, tab. 88, and *C. Frutescens*, fig. 1, 3, 4, of the same table. These *Capsicums* have a much more hot taste and acrimony in the torrid zone, than even with us; and are universally used in the dishes of the *Indians*, but the excess always renders them wrinkled and chilly, and brings on premature old age. CAPSICUM.

Nux Vomica, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. 38, grows to a large size; the kernel is flat, inclosed in a round fruit, see *Blackwall*, tab. 395. It was formerly kept in the shops of our apothecaries, STRYCHNOS.

* Knox, p. 20.

but being a rank poiſon, and liable to abuſe, is now totally rejected, eſpecially as it was found to be of no ſort of uſe.

RHAMNUS. HERE are four ſpecies of RHAMNUS, *Lineatus*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 88, *Napeca*, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. 42, or *Vidara-Laut*; the chief uſe is to detect wizards, to whom is given to drink an infuſion of the root; if it makes them ſick, they are ſuppoſed guilty, if not they ſtand acquitted; much as wiſe an experiment, as that of ſwimming of witches in our iſland.

THE other two kinds are the common, RH. *Jujuba*, ii. tab. 36, and RH. *Oenoplia*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 61.

MANGIFERA. *Indica*, *Rumph. Amboin.* i. tab. 25, 26. This tree, valuable for its fruit, grows to a vaſt ſize, and aſſumes the habit of an oak, and is a tree of the firſt beauty. The fruit is oblong, and ſometimes grows to the ſize of a gooſe's egg. When ripe, it is of a yellow and red color, and contains a large kernel, which is covered with a moſt juicy pulp. It is reckoned (after the *Ananas)* the moſt delicious fruit in *India*, and very few other fruits are eaten in the hot ſeaſon. It is often dreſſed different ways in made diſhes. Of them is alſo made a *mango-rob*, moſt acceptable to ſick people. It is often brought over to *England* pickled. The timber is not of any value. This tree is not found in the *Molucca* iſles.

AMARANTHUS. *Caſtrenſis*, v. tab. 84, is the beautiful annual, the amaranthus cocks-comb, that we often ſee an ornament to our gardens.

CERBERA. *Manghas*, *arbor Lactaria*, ii. tab. 81. This alſo grows to a great ſize, and in the weſtern parts of the different iſles. The fruit is far leſſer than the *Mango*. It is of an oval form, with one ſide concave, as if a piece had been bitten out. This, the *Cingaleſe* ſay, was the fatal apple taſted by *Eve*, whom they feign

feign resided along with her mate in this island: They therefore call it *Adam*'s apple. It lies under the repute of being of a most poisonous quality; but that notion is effectually exploded by *Rumphius*. It is even taken, in form of an infusion, internally. The kernel may be noxious when eaten to excess, and even fatal, which may be the case with the best things. In *Malabar* it is called *Odallam*. *Rheede*, i. p. 71, asserts, that it is a common poison, and that a very small portion proves immediately fatal. The wood is of no value: if wounded, it plentifully exudes a milky liquor. The kernel is sometimes pressed for the oil, with which candles are made; but they emit a most rank smell.

Oleander is common to this country, and the hotter parts of *Spain*. NEVIUM.

THE BROMELIA *Ananas*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 81, grows wild in many of the *Indian* isles; such as *Celebes*, *Amboina*, and even the *Philippine* isles *: It was not, therefore, introduced from *America*. It is common to both worlds, and was originally brought from the *Brasils* into *Spain*. It is now frequent in *Europe*; but cultivated with greatest success in *England*. The natives of *Macassar* call it *Pangram*. The name *Nanas*, and *Nassa*, which is used in some places, is caught from the *Brasilian Nana*, which was changed by the *Portuguese* into *Ananas*, and conferred on the plant, which they found also in *India*. This is the most delicious fruit of the country, and long since cultivated with great attention, by transferring it into the richest soils. BROMELIA.

Ceylon glows with numbers of the most splendid or odoriferous flowers. The PANCRATIUM *Zeylanicum*, *Com. Hort.* i. tab. 38, is a beautiful white flower, with a charming scent. PANCRATIUM.

* Rumph. v. p. 128.

Asiaticum,

CRINUM. *Aſiaticum*, *Miller*'s plates, tab. 110, and the *Crinum Zeylanicum*, *Trew's Ehret.* tab. 13, is that elegant ſpecies with a white flower, and pale purple ſtripe.

GLORIOSA. *Superba*, *Com. Hort.* i. tab. 69, *Ind. Zool.* tab. 3, well merits the pompous name. The *Cingaleſe* ſtyle it *Najajala*, poſſibly from the root being poſſeſſed of a poiſon equally potent with the fatal ſerpent *Naja*.

POLIANTHES. THE tuberoſe, POLIANTHES *tuberoſa*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 98, a flower of too exquiſite a ſcent for the majority of people. It emits its odor moſt ſtrongly in the night. The *Malayans* therefore ſtyle it *Sandal Malam*, or the *miſtreſs of the night*; comparing it to a frail fair, viſiting her lover in the dark, ſweetly perfumed, and highly dreſſed. It was introduced into *England* in 1664, and is mentioned by our *Evelyn*, that glory of his days, by the name of *Tuberoſe Hyacinth*, in the *Auguſt* of his *Kalendarium Hortenſe*.

CALAMUS. *Rotang*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 51 to tab. 56, are the varieties of plants which yield the canes which are uſed to diſtend the hoops of the fair ſex in *Europe*. They grow to lengths incredible, ſome creeping along the ground, others climbing to the ſummits of the higheſt trees, and form a moſt groteſque ſimilitude of cordage.

MIMUSOPS. *Elengi*, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. 63, approaches nearly the clove, and is remarkable for the rich odors of its flowers.

IAMBOLIFERA. *Pedunculata*, ii. tab. 42, is a fruit tree of no great value, reſembling an oblong plumb.

LAURUS. WE now are to touch on the glory of *Ceylon*, perhaps of the vegetable kingdom. The LAURUS *cinnamomum*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 27, *Raii Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1554 to 1563, *Woodville*, i. 80, *Gerard*,

1532. This is an elegant ſpecies of laurel that grows to the height of twenty feet; the flowers ſmall, and of a yellowiſh color: the fruit pulpy, with an oblong ſtone.

THIS valuable tree grows in greater quantity in the iſle of *Ceylon*, than any other place. It grows wild in the woods, without any culture: every province does not poſſeſs it, there is none in that of *Jaffanapatam*, nor *Manaar*, but abound in moſt of the internal parts, and about *Negumbo* and *Gale*. A pigeon, I think the Pompadour, *Brown's Illuſtr.* tab. 19, is the ſpecies, which, by carrying the fruit to different places, is a great diſſeminator of this valuable tree. I do not believe it to be peculiar to this iſland; but the bark is infinitely ſuperior in quality to any other. Botaniſts enumerate numbers of kinds, but they only vary being taken from trees of different ages, or growing in different ſoils, and ſituations. It may be found in *Malabar*, *Sumatra*, &c. but is depretiated by another name, *Caſſia*, and *Canella*, to our unſpeakable loſs; *Cinnamomum* was a more dignified name. The antients ſpeak of it under that title, in ſuch high terms, that the *Dutch* wiſely retained the name, which gave it greateſt reſpectability. Our countryman, the late *Taylor White*, Eſq. in Ph. Tranſ. vol. l. p. 860, and Mr. *Combes*, reſident in *Sumatra*, in page 873, are entirely of opinion, that *Cinnamon* and *Caſſia* do not ſpecifically differ. Mr. *White*'s account is accompanied with ſome very good figures of the leaves of the former. CINNAMON, OR CASSIA.

THE celebrated bark is the inner, and is reckoned the moſt perfect when taken from trees of ſeven or eight years old, if they grow in a wet ſlimy ſoil; but thoſe which grow in the warm white

ſand

sand of the vallies, come to maturity in five years. *Seba* says, that the ages of the trees are fourteen, fifteen, or sixteen years. It is the heat which gives the bark that quilled form in which it comes over to us, especially the smaller and more delicate sort, which is taken from the smaller branches. The bark is first freed from the external coat, when it is on the trees; is then cut lengthways, stripped off, dried in the sand, and so becomes merchantable.

THE barkers of cinnamon are brought up to the trade, and are called *Chialiases*. The account given by Mr. *Eschelskroon* of the management, is most authentic; from him I shall transcribe what will be highly satisfactory to the readers. At page 339 of *Wolfe's* account of the isle of *Ceylon*, he begins thus:—"The time for barking the tree commences in the months of "*June* and *July*, and sometimes even in *August*: now as soon as "they come out of their villages for that purpose, every district sends a detachment of *Dutch* soldiers, and another composed of the natives themselves, called *Lascaryns*, along with "them, in order to guard the wood where they are to work, "and this partly on account of the roving *Cingalese* mountaineers, which sometimes fall on the barked cinnamon, and "make it their booty; but still more for the purpose of having "an eye upon the *Chialiases* themselves, that they may not be "able to conceal any of the cinnamon, and afterwards carry "it off.

"THE bark that is peeled during the day, must be carried every "evening to the *Dutch* guard, belonging to their respective districts; there cleansed, well dried, and made up into bundles, "and afterwards taken in close cases to the factory, where they

"are

" are weighed, and received by the company as payment of the " affeffment or tax impofed on thefe people by government. " A man muft be a very good hand indeed, that can gather " thirty pounds of cinnamon in a day; whence it is eafily " calculated, how many perfons it will take to gather ten or " twelve million pounds, and that too of the beft; for what " is brought in is looked over before it is weighed, and the " refufe of it burned.

" At the time for gathering this drug, the company are " obliged to draw out a *cordon* of feventy-two miles in cir- " cumference; and as there are a great many of thefe *corps de* " *garde*, it follows that the company muft pay a great many " *Europeans*, as well as *Cingalefe*. Thefe cinnamon barkers are " under the command of a captain, called a *Malabadde*, and are " diftributed into four different claffes. All the *Chiliafes* muft " be ready at all times to work at the Governor's command, for " on him it depends how much is to be barked and delivered in; " and this again depends on the demand for it from *Europe*."

THIS important article of luxury was well known to the antients. The *Greeks* called it Κιννάμωμον, and fometimes Ξυλοκασία, or *Cafia Lignea*, and Κασσία σύριγξ, to the bark, from the pipe-like form it affumed by the rolling up. We have applied the word *Caffia* to the inferior cinnamons of *Malabar* and *Sumatra*.

THE *Romans* called it *Cinnamomum*, but generally with fome addition. The *Xylo-cinnamomum*, or the wood, we are told by *Pliny*, was fold for twenty *denarii*, or twelve fhillings and eleven pence *per* pound. The juice, or expreffed oil, at one thoufand

denarii, or £.32. 5. 10. The *Daphnoides*, or *Isocinnamon*, seems not to be thought the genuine kind, yet sold at the price of three hundred *denarii*, or £.8. 13. 9, the same price as the true *cinnamon*. The *Cinnamomum camocans*, was the expressed juice of a nut, and perhaps a different article from the true *cinnamon*, was sold for no more than forty asses, or two shillings and seven-pence. The antients, according to *Pliny*, esteemed, as we do at present, the cinnamon of the young twigs. It was chiefly made use of as a perfume, either as an ingredient for their unguents, or to rub their bodies with, in form of oil. They appear to have been ignorant of the tree that produced it, as well as the country; they supposed that it came from that part of *Æthiopia* which bordered on the *Troglodytes*. *Pliny* says they bought all they could of their neighbors; but even Mr. *Bruce*, who would certainly do all the honor he could to *Æthiopia*, never mentions it among his botanical enumerations. *Pliny* talks confusedly of a long voyage made with the cargoes of this pretious article, and of the crossing of vast seas: of the cinnamon being under the protection of the god *Assabinus*, and of its never being cut without his permission. I dare say that the *Cinnamon* and *Cassia* came then as it does now, from the *Malabar* coast, and *Taprobone* or *Ceylon*, and that the merchants crossing the *Sinus Æthiopicus* in search of it, induced the *Roman* Naturalist to make *Æthiopia* its native country *.

The antients give a most romantic account of these trees, that of their being guarded by a dire species of bat, fighting cruelly with their sharp claws; and by flying serpents; one was

* Pliny, in lib. xii. c. xix. and other parts of his Nat. Hist. treats largely of this tree.

the

the enormous bat of the torrid zone; the others, the winged lizard, before described.

Its modern use for culinary purposes is unknown to none. *Cinnamon-water* is also a fine *liqueur*. From the leaves is extracted a thick and fragrant juice, appropriated for the candles of his imperial Majesty of *Ceylon*; and from the roots is extracted the oil of camphire, and a sort of camphire superior to what we have in the shops, which likewise is reserved for the Emperor, who esteems it an excellent cordial. *Seba*, in Ph. Trans. abr. vi. 326, from whom we have the account, speaks highly of its virtue in *arthritic* cases. The bark, and essential oil, is an article in our dispensary.

I now naturally pass to the Laurus *Cassia*, the rival to the last. It is the *carna* of *Rheede Malab.* i. 107, tab. 59, *Burman Ind.* 91, *Blackwall*, tab. 319. I leave to botanists the settling of the dispute, whether it is distinct, or a variety of the last. The distinction between the bark of this and the real cinnamon, is, that this breaks smooth; the real, splinters. This has a slimy mucilaginous taste; the true cinnamon, rough, and with a rich aromatic smell. Laurus Cassia.

Occidentale, *Rumph.* i. tab. 69, is common to *East* and *West Indies*. It is the *Cushew* of the last, the *Caghu* of the *Ceylonese*. Anacardium.

Heptaphylla,—iv. tab. 22, would be invaluable, was it not so common; it is the most admirable medicine in the *cholera*, and the *cholera fluxus*, bilious complaints, excessive vomiting, pleurisies, and poison: it is remarkable for its links of berries, connected like beads. Sophora.

 Tomentosa,

BAUHINIA. *Tomentosa*, and *Acuminata*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 18, and *Raii Hist.* ii. 1558, are found here. The true ebony, which grows plentifully in this island, is supposed to be a species of *Bauhinia*; yet this once valuable wood is not ascertained.

CASSIA. VARIOUS kinds of *Cassia*, or *Senna*, are natives of *Ceylon*; among others, the useful C. *Fistula*, ii. tab. 21, so good and fine a purge.

GUILANDINA. *Bonduc*, v. *Rumph.* tab. 48, G. *Nuga Sylvarum*, v.—tab. 50, are remarkable for their rough nuts, with a hook at the end, arresting the travellers.

THE G. *Moringa*,—v. tab. 74-5, has a long slender pod, and erect strait stem.

LIMONIA. *Monophylla*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 65, and L. *Acidissima*,—ii. tab. 43. These bear small fruits resembling lemons.

AVERRHOA. *Bilimbi*,—i. tab. 36, is singular for being loaden with fruit issuing from the knots of the body of the tree; the AV. *Carambola*,—i. tab. 35, for its long angular apples; and the AV. *Acida*,—vii. tab. 17, for small rounded fruit, growing on the side of the stalk.

CRATAEVA. *Tapia*, *Commel. Hort.* i. tab. 67, or garlick pear of the *West Indies*.

CR. *Marmelos*, *Rumph.* i. tab. 81, has a large pear-shaped fruit, of a disagreeable sweetness, and rank smell.

EUPHORBIA. *Antiquorum*, *Com. Hort.* i. tab. 12, EUPH. *nerei folia*, *Rumph.* iv. tab. 40, an elegant slender angular species. EUPH. *Tiraculli*, vii. tab. 29.

PISIDIUM. *Pyriferum*,—i. tab. 47, a roundish fruit, called in the *West Indies*, *Guava*, full of seed, and very indifferent to the taste.

Malaccenſis,—i. tab. 36, 38, *Nati Schambu*, *Rheede*, i. tab. 18, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1478, is a pear-ſhaped fruit, growing to the bare ſtalk, a cooling and refreſhing kind.—EUG. *Iambos*, i. tab. 39, *Malacca Schambu*, *Rheede*, i. tab. 17, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1478, is remarkable for its crooked timber, uſeful for the ribs of ſhips.—EUG. *Acutangula*, iii. tab. 115, *Tſjeria Samſtravadi*, *Rheede*, iv. tab. 7, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1480, and—EUG. *Racemoſa*, iii. tab. 116, *Samſtravadi*, *Rheede*, iv. tab. 16, *Raii Hiſt.* ii. 1479, bear edible fruits. EUGENIA.

Ceylon has four ſpecies of myrtle; M. *Cumini*, *Rumph.* i. tab. 41, ſmelling like cumin ſeed; M. *Zeylanica*, remarkable for its great fragrancy; M. *Androſæmoides*, M. *Caryophyllata*, from its aromatic ſmell; and M. *Pimenta*, or all-ſpice, common to both the *Indies*. MYRTUS.

Granata, *Woodville*, i. tab. 58. The pomgranate, is here cultivated, and proſpers greatly. PUNICA.

Gutta, *Blackwall*, tab. 393, *Raii Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1661, grows to be a large tree, and bears a roundiſh ribbed fruit, of a yellow color. The wood yields a fine yellow concrete ſolid juice, brought over in large cakes. It is in our diſpenſary, and acts powerfully both upwards and downwards. Some phyſicians hold it to be a dangerous medicine; others commend the uſe, but all recommend it with caution. It is preſcribed in dropſies, and leprous caſes. Painters know this drug as the richeſt of yellows. CAMBOGIA.

Lotus, *Alpin. Ægypt.* 50, or water lilly, the *Lotus Ægyptiaca* of *Pliny*, lib. xiii. c. xvii, which appeared after the falling of the waters of the *Nile*. The old *Ægyptians* laid the fruit NYMPHOEA.

in

in heaps, to putrify, and after drying them made bread of the farina.

N. *Nelumbo, Taratta, Rumph.* vi. tab. 63. This elegant plant was the antient *Faba Ægyptiaca.* The flower is of a beautiful rose color. The fruit is well figured in *Gerard*, 1552; it is like a poppy cut in two, and with twenty-four round cells, in each of which is a bean. The root was reckoned by the antients very delicious, either raw or drest. The figure is so striking, that the *Indians* feign that *Cupid* was first seen floating down the *Ganges* on one of them, but the lovely floating flowers would have been a more suitable couch for the amorous deity. It has also a grateful smell, not unlike cinnamon. The antients feigned that this plant was shunned by the crocodiles of the *Nile*, on account of the prickly stalks. The *Indians* eat the beans.

Ochna. *Squarrosa, Burm. Zeyl.* tab. lvi, a very elegant shrub.

Calophyllum. *Inophyllum, Rumph.* ii. tab. 71. This grows to a vast size, and is a tree of amazing circumference; its leaves very large, of a fine green, and yield a delightful shade. *Rheede*, iv. 76, tab. 38, informs us it grows to the height of ninety feet, and the circumference of twelve, and then it bears fruit three hundred years. The flowers small, but of a most fragrant odor; the fruit round. The wood is excellent for wheels, and the greater mechanical uses. Candles are made of the fruit. This magnificent tree adorns the shores of *India*. The *Malabars* call it *Ponna-maram.*

Eleocarpus. *Serrata;* iii. tab. 101, *Rumphius* calls it *Ganitri*, and says it is one of the tallest trees of *India*, and proportionably thick.

The

The fruit is perfectly round, of the ſize of a muſquet ball, and of a bluiſh purple color; the ſtones ſeem elegantly carved, are collected in ſacks, and ſold at a good price, and being ſtrung, ſerve for ornaments for the neck and breaſt, and for beads for the roſaries for the *Mahometans*. The timber is uſed for building; and is an inhabitant of watery places, and even mountains.

Indica, Poenoe. Rheed. Malab. iv. tab. 15, *Raii Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1482. This tree grows to the height of ſixty feet, and to ſixteen in circumference, at the bottom; and if wounded exudes a roſin; is an evergreen, and will continue to bear fruit three hundred years. The fruit is of the ſize of a walnut, and has a bitter kernel. Maſts are made of the younger trees. The *Indians* excavate the bodies into canoes, which will hold ſixty men. VATERIA.

Capſularis, Rumph. v. tab. 78. The *Chineſe* make a thread of the ſtalks ſtronger than cotton. CORCHORUS.

Aliſmoides, Rheed. Malab. xi. tab. 46. *Alpin. Ægypt.* ii. 51, tab. 36, 37, a water plant; found alſo in the *Nile*, mentioned by *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny*; is uſed in *Egypt* as a ſtyptic. STRATIOTES.

Champaca, Rumph. ii. tab. 67, a moſt elegant flowering ſhrub. The flowers are of the richeſt ſaffron color; and are uſed by the natives of *India* to ſtrew over their beds and furniture. The females ſtick the flowers in their hair, a fine contraſt to its jetty blackneſs. MICHELIA.

Aſiatica, i. *Burm. Zeyl.* 21. The roots are uſed by the dyers for dying red. ANNONA.

A. *Squamoſa, Rumph.* i. tab. 46. *Burm. Zeyl.* 21. The fruit

fruit are of no value, and are chiefly devoured by the bats; sometimes are gathered before they are ripe, and left to ripen under heaps of rice, and then eaten.

BIGNONIA. *Indica*, *Rheed. Malab.* i. tab. 45. *Raii Hist.* ii. 1741, a lofty, but not spreading tree; loves sandy places; its fruit of a great size, oblong and flat; the leaves useful in dying black.

SESAMUM. *Orientale*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 38, fig. 1. This is an annual, cultivated in *Italy*, in early times, on account of the seed, from which abundance of oil used to be expressed. It is thought, that no vegetable contains such a quantity. *Arrian* frequently mentions the seeds or its oil *, as a great article of commerce from *India*, and the other eastern regions. It was used both as a food, and in medicine †. *Rumphius*, v. p. 204, tab. 76, describes another *Sesamum* used for the same purposes, universally cultivated in *India*.

BOMBAX. *Pentandrum*, *Rumph.* i. tab. 80. *Pania Paniala*, *Rheede*, iii. tab. 49, 50, 51, pod of the wool-bearing tree, *Gerard*, 1552, a tree that grows to the size of our walnut; bears long pods filled with seeds, wrapped in a fine short down, too short for spinning; but after being dressed is of great use in stuffing beds and the like. The wood is excellent for making palings, and other fences.

B. *Ceiba*, *Jacq. Am.* p. 192, tab. 176, bears a long pod, with a prickly coat; common to both worlds.

HIBISCUS. *Populneus*, *Rumph.* ii. tab. 74. *H. Rosa Sinensis*, iv. tab 8. This *Flos Festalis*, as it is called, is the ornament of every

* Arrian, Mar. Erythr. ii. p. 150.

† Plin. lib. xviii. c. 10. lib. xxiii. c. 4.

feast,

feaſt, and inſtead of the *inviſa Cupreſſus*, follows every unmarried youth to his grave, be they *Chriſtians* be they *Gentiles*.

Herbaceum, iv. tab. 12. and *G. Arboreum*, iv. tab. 13, the laſt having a more ſhrubby ſtalk than the other, the firſt is ſown annually, but thrives better on the dry *Coromandel* coaſt than any other. This produces the great manufactures of the *Indies*, callicoes, and every other ſpecies ſo well adapted to the climate. Theſe plants are natives alſo of the hotter parts of *America*, and of *Africa*; and even cultivated with moſt profitable ſucceſs in *Valentia* in *Spain*; page 421, vol. vi. of the *MS*. part of this work, gives ſome account of the produce. GOSSYPIUM. COTTON.

Ferrea, vii. tab. 11, is a low tree, remarkable for giving a pleaſant ſhade, and the rich mace-like ſcent of its flowers. *Ferrea*, *Syſt. Pl.* iii. 269, *Baiulla Tſiampacum*, *Rheede*, iii. tab. 53, *Raii Hiſt*. 1680. MESUA.

THE ſuperb flower, BARRINGTONIA SPECIOSA, *Lin. Suppl. Pl.* 312; *Cook*'s ſecond Voyage, i. p. 157. *Butonica*, *Rumph.* iii. 170. tab. 114, is found in this iſland, and in all tropical countries: Is a lofty tree, and of conſiderable thickneſs, but is ſeldom erect, bending ſo that the branches hang into the water, for it is univerſally an inhabitant of watery places. The fruit is large, and quadrangular, as repreſented in *Cluſius*'s Exotic, lib. ii. c. 5. It is uſed, in *Amboina* as a remedy in the colic. In *Ternate* and *Java*, it is made into a paſte, mixed with other drugs, and uſed to intoxicate fiſh, as is done by the *Cocculus Indicus*.

Draco, ii. tab. 70, is a tree that grows to a vaſt height, much eſteemed for the ſweetneſs of its flowers, and the beautiful redneſs of the wood, uniform or varied, ſo as to reſemble flames of PTEROCARPUS.

fire burfting out of the fmoke. It is therefore in great repute for the making of chefts, and furniture: when ufed as fuel it yields a fcent, grateful as that of the fandal or citron. It is alfo called the *Dragon-tree*, as it exudes a thick juice, of a blood-red, refembling that which falls from that tree, which has been long famed for that quality.

ERYTHRINA. *Corallodendron*, ii. tab. 76, a tree quite brilliant with its fcarlet flowers. It grows ufually near the m[illegible]es. It is pretended, that fuch is the fplendor of the long fpikes, that during the flowering feafon they actually terrify the fifh from the coafts on which they grow.

PHASEOLUS. *Vulgaris*. *Ceylon*, and *India* in general, produce numbers of fpecies of kidney-beans. The fpecies juft mentioned is the fcarlet. The PH. *radiatus* and *max*. are engraven in *Rumph*. v. tab. 139, and 140.

DOLICHOS. *Pruriens*, *Nai Corann*, *Fl. Zeyl.* N° 539, is remarkable for its effects. The downy pile on the pods occafions the moft intolerable itching, far beyond that of the nettle. It is called at *Surat*, *Cobuge*, from which it was corrupted to the *Englifh* name of *Cow-itch*; *Ray*, vol. i. p. 887, names it *Phafeolus Zurratenfis*, and *Cowbege*; and fays it has been proved a moft efficacious remedy in the dropfy. *Rumphius* figures it in vol. v. tab. 142, under the title of *Cacara Pruritus*. It has been fometimes applied for wanton purpofes, to fet people an itching. The author of *Hudibras* makes it one of the drugs ufed in his days to counterfeit the feats of witches. I fhall give the whole lift, fince I may have occafion to refer back to it:—

WITH

WITH drugs, convey'd in drink or meat,
All feats of witches counterfeit;
Kill pigs and geese with powder'd glass,
And make it for inchantment pass;
With *Cow-itch* meazle like a leper,
And choak with fumes of *Guiney*-pepper;
Make lechers, and their punks with *Dewtry*,
Commit phantastical advowtry;
Bewitch hermetic-men to run
Stark staring mad with *Manicon*.

Ceylon and *India* have great varieties of *Hedysarum*. The *H. Pulchellum*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 52, is very remarkable for its long spikes of circular pods. HEDYSARUM.

Tinctoria, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 80, is common in all parts of *India* in a cultivated state: but its native country is *Guzerat*, where it grows wild; but its name is derived from *Indicus*, a patronimic taken from the country it was originally brought from. It is also found wild in *Madagascar*. The rich blue dye is procured from it in all parts of *Hindoostan*, and used in the various manufactures. *Dioscorides*, lib. v. c. 68, speaks of two kinds, one extracted from what he calls certain *Indian* reeds. *Pliny* errs when he says it is from the slime which adheres to those plants. *Dioscorides* mentions it medicinally: *Pliny* as a paint. INDIGOFERA.

THE species of CITRUS are two, *C. Aurantium Sinense*, or *China* orange, probably originally imported from that country, and the *C. Decumanus*, *Rumph. Amboin.* ii. tab. 64, the *Shaddock*, or *Pumpelmose* of the *West Indies*, which is only cultivated in CITRUS.

Ceylon, not aboriginal. *Wolf* mentions the lemon, and *Burman*, in his *Thesaurus*, gives a little lemon, the *Limon Nipis*, *Rumph.* ii. tab. 29, perhaps the common lime.

NEPENTHES. I NOW proceed to the wonder of the vegetable kingdom, the famous *Bandura*, *Burm. Zeyl.* tab. 17, *Cantharifera*, or *Daun Gundi*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 59, the NEPENTHES *Destillatoria* of *Linnæus*. This is an herbaceous plant, with narrow leaves. From their ends issues a very long tendril, which finishes with a long cylindrical tube, sometimes six inches in length, and furnished at the extremity with a circular valve, completely at times closing the orifice. This is filled with a pure limpid water, which continues during the time that the valve is shut; when it is open the liquor is dried up, but the stock is renewed at night, when the valve is again closed. *Rumphius* has seen a pint of water in those of *Amboina*. They seem a variety of the *Ceylonese*, being thickest in the middle. Those of *Ceylon* being truly cylindrical.

THE *Dutch* call this plant, *Kannekens Kruyd*, or the *Can Fruit*, from its singular form. *Linnæus*, if I may collect from the name, imagines it to have been the *Nepenthes* of *Homer's Odyssey*, Book IV. which we are told was presented to *Helen*, by the wife of *Thone*, king of *Egypt*, together with the receipt for preparing

THE mirth-inspiring bowl,
Temper'd with drugs of sov'reign use t' assuage
The boiling bosom of tumultuous rage:
To clear the cloudy front of wrinkled care,
And dry the tearful sluices of despair,

Charm'd

Charm'd with that virtuous draught, th' exalted mind
All ſenſe of woe delivers to the wind.

Pliny, lib. xxi. c. 21, gives an account of its effects. That wicked wag, *Martin Folkes*, in his witty deſcription of the *Arbor Vitæ*, will have it to have been the all-conciliating fruit of this tree, the *Panacea* which *Helen* always kept by her, and uſed on all occaſions.

THE *Cingaleſe* ſtyle this plant *Bandura*, i. e. *Priapus Vegetabilis*; had Mr. *Folkes* known this, it would have furniſhed him with new arguments. That ſingular character drew up the humorous paper with wit, which all its obſcenity cannot deſtroy. It was intended as an impoſition on the good Sir *Hans Sloane*, and the reading was actually begun before a meeting of the Royal Society, when a member, more ſagacious than the reſt, diſcovered the joke, and put a ſtop to the ſecretary's proceeding. *Martin Folkes* himſelf ſucceeded in the preſident's chair.

IN *Ceylon* are found two ſpecies of the bread-fruit, the *Artocarpus* of botaniſts. One, the *Integrifolia*, *Lin. Suppl.* 412; the other, the *Inciſus*, 411. It is ſingular, that this bleſſing to the iſland ſhould paſs ſo long unnoticed: Yet *Knox*, page 14, informed us of (perhaps) both kinds, certainly of the firſt, and that above a century ago. The *Integrifolia* he calls by the *Ceyloneſe* name, *Warragab*, which is the ſpecies filled with great kernels: ſee the fruit expreſſed in different plates, entire and diſſected, by M. *Sonnerat*, in his voyage to *New Guinea*, at page 99. Theſe kernels are taken out and boiled by the natives, and often prove preſervatives againſt famine in ſcarcity of rice. Exteriorly the rind appears prickly, but the ſpines are ſoft, and give BREAD FRUIT. THE INTEGRIFOLIA.

give way to the touch. After the interval of a century, from the time of *Knox*, Doctor *Thunberg* * gives an account of both ſpecies. This he ſays is the *Maldivian ſour ſack* of the *Dutch*, that it contains two or three hundred great kernels, each four times the ſize of an almond; and that the fruit grows to the weight of thirty or forty pounds; that the taſte is unpleaſant, and cadaverous, yet that not fewer than fifteen diſhes are prepared from it. He adds, that the trees of both kind are replete with a milky juice, as tenacious as bird-lime itſelf; and *Knox* adds, that the boys apply it to that purpoſe. *Rumphius*, i. p. 104, calls the larger variety of this ſpecies *Saccus Arboreus major, Nanba*, and gives the figure in tab. xxx. The other he names *Saccus Arboreus minor Tsjampedaka*, ſee p. 107, tab. xxxi. both theſe are oblong; the laſt ſack-ſhaped. The leaves are entire and ovated. The fruit grow in a moſt ſingular manner, hanging by the ſtalk from the body of the tree, *ex arbore trunco prodemata*, ſays *Bauhin*, in his Pinax, p. 511. See alſo the figure in *Rumphius*, and alſo in *Linſchotten*, tab. 76, 77.

PLACES.

THIS ſpecies grows in moſt of the ſame places with the following. It is alſo frequent in the *Maldive* iſles, from whence, in about the year 1727, or 1728, ſome roots were brought, and planted in this iſland. From this circumſtance the ſpecies is called *Maldiviſche Syr Sack*.

DOCTOR *Thunberg*, in our Phil. Tranſ. vol. lxix. has publiſhed a long account of theſe fruits, under the name of *Tſitodium*, and particularly diſtinguiſhed the ſecond kind by the name of *Macrocarpon*, or *long fruit*. Both kinds have various names:

* Travels, iv. p. 255.

The

IX.

236A

Nepenthes.

The Portugueſe call it the *Jacca*, of which notice will be taken in another place.

THE ſecond kind is only mentioned by *Knox* under the name of *Vellas*, who ſays it is as ſoft as pap. This is the ſame with the *Seedleſs*, or *Apyrene* of *George Forſter*, *Pl. Æſcul. Inſ. Oceani Auſtr.* p. 25, which is of a globular form, and is univerſally cultivated in *Otaheite*, and poſſibly others of the *South Sea* iſlands. It is alſo deſcribed by Doctor *Thunberg*, and ſaid to grow as large as a child's head. This is filled with a ſubſtance like the crumb of new-baked bread; and is univerſally uſed in the iſlands of the *South Sea*, but leſs ſo in *Ceylon*. It is the *Bread Fruit* of Lord *Anſon*, p. 310; Ed. 1ſt of Captain *Cook*'s firſt Voyage, i. p. 80. tab. 11; and of Mr. *Ellis*, in his *Monograph*. p. 11; and the *Artocarpus inciſus* of *Lin. Suppl.* 411. INCISUS.

THE varieties of the *inciſus*, which have kernels, are thoſe engraven by *Rumphius*, i. p. 110. tab. xxxii. under the name of *Soccus lanoſus*. The *Granoſus*,—p. 112. tab. xxxiii. and the *Sylveſtris*,—p. 114. tab. xxxiv. but theſe are all neglected in *Otaheite* *, in preference of the *Apyrene*. The leaves of every one of theſe are like that of an oak, and deeply lacerated, and of the length of two feet, and the fruit pendent from the boughs.

THIS, ſays Doctor *Thunberg* †, is common in *Ceylon*, and from *Coromandel* to Cape *Comorin*. It is found near *Columbo*, *Gale*, and ſeveral other places, both wild and cultivated. PLACES.

IT ſeems amazing, that Mr. *Bligh* ſhould be twice ſent to the iſlands of the ſouthern ocean for theſe valuable plants, when it appears that they may be had with ſo little difficulty from *Ceylon*. Doctor *Thunberg* brought ſeveral hundred ſhrubs of

* G. Forſter's Pl. Æſc. p. 26.

† Thunberg's Travels, iv. p. 255.

both ſpecies, and quantities of ſeeds, all of which were deſtroyed by a violent ſtorm he met with, no farther off his port than the coaſt of *Flanders* *.

COIX. *Lacryma*, *Rumph. Amboin.* v. tab. 75, reſembles very much a ſugar cane. The *Dutch* have found out its excellency in chicken broth: ſo it is introduced to all the good tables of *Amboina*.

HERMANDIA. *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. 85. The *Indians* call it *Arbor Regia*, as always certain plants are found under its ſhade or protection: it is alſo full of ants, which bite with great ſharpneſs: it bears a ſmall cluſtered berry. This tree is uſeful in medicine, yet is ſaid to contain a fatal poiſon. It has its bane and antidote, and is reported to be peculiarly efficacious againſt the poiſon of the *Macaſſar* arrows. I am reminded by this double quality (often incident in *Indian* plants) of the good *Friar*'s ſpeech in *Romeo* and *Juliet*:—

Within the infant rind of this ſmall flower
Poiſon hath reſidence, and medicine power;
For this being ſmelt with that part, cheers each part;
Being taſted, ſlays all ſenſes with the heart.

PHYLANTHUS. *Niruri*, vi. tab. 17, is a ſmall plant, called both *Herba Mœroris*, and *Amoris*. When the *Indians* ſend a branch of it to any friend, it ſignifies they are oppreſſed with grief; when it bears the other name, it is for its being uſed as a philtre by the fair, to conciliate the affections of their lovers.

MORUS. *Indica*, vii. tab. 5, is a ſpecies of mulberry-tree, with black fruit, as large as a walnut. The *Chineſe*, who viſit *Amboina*, ſay it is the tree which nouriſhes the ſilk-worms.

* Thunberg's Travels, iv. p. 282.

Balangbas,

Balanghas, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 195, *Cavalam*, *Rheede*, i. tab.? 49. *Raii Hist.* ii. 1754? *Clompanus minor*, *Rumph.* iii. 169, tab. 107. STERCULIA.

FOETIDA, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 198, *Karil*, *Rheede*, iv. tab. 36, *Raii Hist.* ii. 1564, *Clompanus major*, *Rumph.* iii. 168, tab. 107, ad lit. A. This is one of the vast trees of *India*. *Sonnerat*, ii. 234, tab. 132, gives a good figure of it and its flowers. This and the above are remarkable for the excessive fœtid smell of both the wood and flowers, which resemble the scent of human ordure. *Linnæus* therefore gives the genus the name of *Sterculia*, and the trivial of *fœtida*, and the tree itself, *Stinckbaum*; and *Sonnerat*, the plainer title of *Bois de Merde*.

THE *Croton Lacciferum* grows in abundance in the sand-pits near *Columbo* and other places, on which the *Gum Lac* is found in great plenty. It is sometimes used for lacquering, after being dissolved in spirits of wine*. CROTON.

THE *Pandanus Odoratissimus*, *Linn. Suppl. Pl.* p. 424, *Rumph.* iv. p. 139, tab. 74. *Bromelia*, &c. *Fl. Zeyl.* p. 54, is a native of this island, and also of *Egypt* †. It is the most fragrant of flowers, and its scent so diffusive, that a single spike will perfume a whole chamber. It has the appearance of the *Ananas*, or pine apple. There are many varieties of it in *Rumphius*: The finest he distinguishes by the name of *Venus*. It is also known by the name of the *Wild Pine*. The *Portuguese* call it *Ananas Brava*. The fruit is red, and of the size of a melon. The juice is used medicinally in the *Erysipelas*, &c. &c. PANDANUS.

* Thunberg's Travels, iv. 250.

† Forskhal, Pl. Egypt. p. 172.

DIOSCOREA. *Sativa*, v. tab. 130. This ſpecies has a cluſtered root; grows wild in *Jamaica*, but is greatly cultivated in *India* as a food. D. *Pentaphylla*, v. tab. 127, and *Alata*, *Brown's Jamaica*, 359, *Gerard*, 925. The laſt the uſeful yams of the *Weſt Indies*; are of equal ſervice for their ſalutary roots as a food. Theſe, and numbers of other congenerous twining plants, aſſiſt to ſupport the *Indian* peaſantry, content with ſimple diet.

YAMS.

CARICA. *Papaya*, *Trew Ehret*. tab. 8, is common to the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*, and to *Senegal*. It is a ſingular tree, having the fruit growing out of the ſides of the ſtem, of the form of a melon, and ribbed, filled in the inſide with ſeeds, and is as large as a child's head: the ſtem is quite ſtrait, the leaves large, and divided into numbers of lobes. This tree is ſuppoſed to have been introduced by the *Portugueſe* from the *Brazils* into the *Eaſt Indies*; many other ſpecies, now common there, are thought to have been brought by them from the new world.

MUSA. *Paradiſiaca*, v. tab. 60, *Trew Ehret*. tab. 18, 19, 20. This is the celebrated plant which the *Jews* believe to have been the tree of knowlege of good and evil, placed in the midſt of the Garden of *Eden*, which our great mother was forbidden to touch; and by her diſobedience brought ſuch heavy penalty on all her offspring. *Milton* does not attempt to deſcribe it; he only ſays—

> A BOUGH of faireſt fruit, that downy ſmil'd,
> New gather'd, and ambroſial ſmell diffus'd.

Moderns

Moderns do not ſpeak in raptures of the fruit. Sir *Joſeph Banks* gives the moſt favorable account, that they all have a pleaſant vinous taſte. Three ſpecies merit that praiſe; the others muſt be dreſſed by frying or boiling, and ſo eaten as bread. But the form of the plant is the moſt groteſque in nature, and moſt rich when loaden, as it is, with its ſplendid looking fruit. The ſtem grows to the height of ten or twelve feet, and to the thickneſs of a man's leg, yet can readily be cut through with a knife; neither does it live above two years. It cannot riſe to the dignity of a tree: Its leaves are the largeſt of any known vegetable; ſome are more than twelve feet long, and two broad; are very ſmooth, of an elegant green above, and yellow beneath; they more reſemble paper than a leaf, and give a moſt ruſtling ſound. The fruit grows in vaſt cluſters, and is of an oblong ſhape, and is filled with a pulp ſoft as butter. Doctor *Trew*, by the ſkilful hand of *Ehret*, gives of it the moſt comprehenſive idea.

THIS fine plant was not overlooked by the antients. *Pliny* certainly means this ſpecies by his *Pala*, which he deſcribes in theſe words, lib. xii. c. 6,—" Major alia pomo et ſuavitate præ-" cellentior, quo ſapientes *Indorum* vivunt. Folium alas avium " imitatur longitudine trium cubitorum, latitudine duûm. " Fructum cortice emittit, admirabilem ſucci dulcedine, ut uno " quaternos ſatiet. Arbori nomen palæ, pomo arienæ." PALA PLINII.

THIS account agrees well, not only in the ſize of the leaves and fruit, and delicacy of the pulp, but it alſo gives us reaſon to ſuppoſe, that there had been ſome tradition delivered down to

the *Indians* of its having been the *Paradiſiacal* tree, and that it continued the food of the wiſe men, or the *Brahmins*, as if it was ſuppoſed to ſtill have the power of imparting wiſdom to thoſe who fed on its fruits. *Linnæus* gives the name of MUSA *ſapientum*, *Trew's Ehret*, tab. 21, 22, 23, to another ſpecies, with a ſhorter fruit. By the trivial he ſeems to think *this* to have been the tree of knowlege: but to decide on the important diſpute is far beyond my abilities.

OPHIOXYLON. *Serpentinum*,—vii. tab. 16, is a plant of moſt potent virtues, as an alexipharmic, and has been ſpoken of before.

CELTIS. *Orientalis*,—iv. tab. 61, is the *Roſſu*, the bark of fiſhermen, from its great uſe in dying their nets, and giving them durability.

MIMOSA. *Nodoſa*, M. *Bigemina*. M. *Entada*, *Jacq. Am.* 265, tab. 183. M. *Scandens*, *Rumph.* v. tab. 4. M. *Virgata*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 2. M. *Cæſia*, *Fl. Zeyl.* p. 217. M. *Pennata*, *Burman. Zeyl.* tab. 1, a moſt elegant ſpecies, with the flowers branching on the ſummit in the lighteſt manner. M. *Tenuifolia*, *Syſt. Pl.* iv. 353.

FICUS. *Indica*, *Rumph. Amboin.* iii. tab. 84. I have, at page 207, quite out of courſe, anticipated the account of this wonderful ſpecies, perhaps through zoological partiality.

Religioſa is perhaps the *Arbor conciliorum* of *Rumphius*, iii. tab. 91, 92, *Arcalu*, *Rheed. Malabar.* i. tab. 27. This is alſo a very ſingular kind; the body rude to the higheſt degree, as if formed of the accretion of many trunks, angular, and in many places cavernous. The branches ſpread out moſt extenſively on the ſides, grow acroſs, interwoven with each other, and often growing

growing together, ſo that the whole has the appearance of ſome *Lithodendron:* the leaves of a pleaſant green, and placed ſo cloſely, as to form the thickeſt ſhade: the fruit ſmall and round, of a faint taſte, but are quickly devoured by the birds.

THIS tree has been venerated in *India* from the earlieſt times. The god *Ram*, charmed with its groteſque appearance, directed that worſhip ſhould be paid to it. The ſuperſtition has been retained to this day. It is called the *Pagod tree*, and *tree of councils:* the firſt from the idols placed under its ſhade; the ſecond, becauſe meetings were held under its cool branches. In ſome places it is believed to be the haunt of ſpectres, as the antient ſpreading oaks of *Wales* have been of fairies: In others are erected, beneath the ſhade, pillars of ſtones, or poſts, elegantly carved, and ornamented with the moſt beautiful porcellane, to ſupply the uſe of mirrors. Near *Tanjore* is one of a moſt prodigious ſize.

CRYPTOGAMIA.

I SHALL avoid ſpeaking of the *Cryptogamous*, except to inſtance two or three particular ſpecies, as this claſs is generally too unintereſting to merit attention.

Circinalis,—i. tab. 21, 22, *Raii Hiſt. Pl.* ii. 1360. *Fl. Zeyl.* N° 393, *Kæmpf. Amæn. Acad.* p. 897, is a curious genus, related to the palms. Writers differ about the height. *Ray*, from the *Hort. Malab.* gives it that of forty feet *. *Rumphius*, i. p. 86. tab. xxii. xxiii. makes the utmoſt height but twenty-four, and moſt uſually twelve. The male plant flings out from the ſum- CYCAS.

* Hiſt. Pl. ii. 1360.

mit

mit a ſubſtance, in ſhape like the cone of the *Norway* fir: the female, a ſtem about a yard long, out of the ſummit of which iſſues ſeveral upright pinnated leaves, and fruit of the ſize of a plumb: the laſt faſtened to a ſlender ſtalk, and pendent. Theſe contain two nuts.

THIS plant is of great uſe as a food in every country it grows in. The young ſhoots are dreſſed like aſparagus; the fruit is alſo commonly eaten, and forms an ingredient in broths. The ſoft wood is chewed with the *Areca* nut.

NOT NATIVE. THIS ſpecies is not indigenous in *Ceylon*, and is only cultivated, and that rarely, in that iſland. In *Malabar* it grows on certain rocky and ſandy mountains, and is called there, *Todda Panna*; ſee *Rheede*, iii. p. 9, tab. 13. 21. It is ſaid to have a great ſympathy with iron, and that if dying, will revive on having an iron wedge driven into it. The fruit is eaten by the *Malabars* with ſugar, *(Saccharo St. Thomæo)*. The *Thomiſts*, or *Chriſtians of St. Thomas*, deck their churches with its branches.

RUMPHIUS, i. p. 91, denies that this is the genuine ſpecies, and we muſt allow his authority. At tab. xxiv. he gives the true kind, which is the ſame with the *Cycas revoluta* of *Thunberg, Fl. Japon.* p. 229, the pith of which is the famous *Sago*. In time of war the *Japaneſe* ſoldiers carry it with them in their campaigns; ſo ſmall a portion will ſerve to ſupport a ſingle man, that the emperor prohibits the exporting any of the trees to a foreign enemy, under pain of death, for fear of imparting to a hoſtile neighbour the ſame benefit *Japan* enjoys from this nutritive food.

COFFEE TREE. THE *Coffee tree* has been introduced, and ſucceeds greatly.

Nothing

Nothing can equal the beauty of the plantations. The trees are placed thinly, and between them is planted that charming ſhrub the *Erythrina Corallodendron*, with its rich ſcarlet flowers, deſigned to protect the delicate coffee from the intenſe heat of the almoſt vertical ſun *.

Scandens,—vi. tab. 32, and the *Flexuoſa* of the ſame plate, are long climbing plants, and when ſplit are of vaſt uſe as thongs, and for the making of baſkets. OPHIOGLOSSUM.

Quercifolium is a ſingular ſpecies, engraven by old *Cluſius* in his Exotics, and by *Rumphius*, vi. tab. 36. It is uſed in *Amboina* againſt the dangerous poiſon of the *Gekko*. POLYPODIUM.

PALMS.

THE laſt claſs, the *Palms*, ſuddenly appear, ſuperior in ſublimity to the reſt of the vegetable kingdom.

Nucifera, *Calappa*, or *Tinga*, *Rumph. Amboin.* i. tab. 1, 2, is the nobleſt and moſt uſeful tree of this claſs. I have ſpoken of it at page 138; ſo ſhall proceed to the following, as next to it in importance, whether we regard its magnificence or utility. COCOS.

Flabelliformis, *Rumph. Amboin.* i. tab. 10. The leaves are large and palmated, the edges of the ſtalks ſerrated; the leaves are four feet long, divided into ſeventy or eighty rays, like the ſticks of a fan, and may be folded up in the ſame manner. In *Macaſſar* they are made into *umbrellas*, but are ſo highly eſteemed there, that they are carried by none but by a few perſons of the firſt rank. The fruit grows in cluſters, and each is about the ſize of a child's head. Within is a very eatable pulp, BORASSUS.

* Thunberg's Voy. iv. 153.

and

and besides are three lesser nuts, of the size of a goose's egg, containing when young a soft kernel, when old, a very palatable liquor. A bread, or cake is made from the kernel, which requires a considerable preparation: and a liquor greatly in use called *Sura*, is extracted from the body, with the usual process of tapping the tree. From that again is got, by boiling, a rich syrup, and a sort of sugar. The timber is elegantly veined, and striated, and often made into chests.

THE ascent to the summit of the tree is performed by a man, who attains the height by the assistance of a girdle, which surrounds his waist and the tree; his knees are fixed against the body, and he gains the height by alternately removing the girdle, which supports his body, and then with his knees gaining a new advance: A most dangerous operation; for should the girdle break, his life is lost.

PHOENIX. *Dactylifera* has been spoken of before in vol. vi. p. 366. 410. and vol. vii. p. 209, of the M.S. outlines. It is so amply treated of by the learned *Kœmpfer*, in his *Amæn. Exoticæ*, page 661, that it is difficult to give any thing in addition. It grows not only in *Ceylon*, but in many parts of the peninsula of *India*, and is called (in *Ceylon* at lest) *Indi* and *Mahaindi*. As the plenty and harvest of *India* consists in success of the palm trees, it is supposed by *Linnæus* that *India* might derive its name from that which these trees bear in that country. It must be the generical name, for Mr. *Ives* says that the dates do not ripen to perfection in the peninsula of *India*.

CORYPHA. THE beautiful CORYPHA *Umbraculifera*, i. tab. 8, is the most elegant species of the palm kind, from the regular expanse of the

the leaf, which is quite circular, and terminating in the moſt beautiful rays, reſembling a glory, like that of the ſun, ſurrounding the whole. They are about three feet and a half in diameter, and are the fineſt umbrellas in nature, and in univerſal uſe in *Ceylon*, to protect againſt the rays of the ſun, or the fury of the rains. *Knox*, at page 14, ſhews the *Ceyloneſe* man under the protection of one of the leaves. They alſo ſerve for paper for the lapping of parcels. The wood is hard, and veined with yellow, and ſerves to make cheſts, like the preceding. The fruit is in the form of a cannon ball, containing within two other nuts, of the ſize of a muſquet ball, which are eaten by the poor. Theſe are of the richeſt ſaffron color, and give a moſt brilliant appearance to this elegant tree, and hang down in cluſters three feet long.

THIS palm is the *Tal* of *Bengal*, the *Brab* of *Bombay*, and the *Talagbas*, and *Tala* of *Ceylon*. *Arrian*, i. p. 522, mentions the bark of the *Tala* as a food uſed by the *Indians*, a particular not noted by modern writers.

Sylveſtris, *Rheed. Malab.* iii. tab. 22, *et ſeq.* This grows only to the height of about fourteen feet; is covered with a greyiſh cruſt, inſtead of a bark. The fruit, of the ſize and form of a ſmall plumb, is ſometimes made uſe of, by the poorer people, to chew with *Betel*, inſtead of the *Areca*. The ſtalks of the fruit are greedily ſought after by the elephants, for the ſake of the ſweet pith they contain. ELATE.

Urens, *Rumph. Amboin.* i. tab. 14, grows to the height of a middling coco palm. The fruit grows in vaſt cluſters, adhering to CARYOTA.

to the ſides of the twigs; are of a round ſhape, and of the ſize of a common plumb: each has within two nuts, of no ſort of uſe; the leaves are triangular, and grow in pairs. The timber is uſeful, eſpecially for ſhingles to cover houſes. Of the pith may be made a ſort of *Sago*, but far inferior to the true kind.

JOHN GIDEON LOTEN.

I AM ſo much indebted to my late worthy friend *John Gideon Loten*, Eſq. for my acquaintance with the zoology of *Ceylon*, and various particulars reſpecting its natural hiſtory, that it would be ungrateful in me not to pay the full tribute of praiſe to his memory. I became acquainted with him a few years after his arrival in *England*, in 1758, and long enjoyed the valuable friendſhip of a man of the ſtricteſt honor, integrity, liberality, ſimplicity, and gentleneſs of manners. He was by birth a *Dutchman*, a native of *Utrecht*. He went to *India* in the year 1732, where he exerciſed ſeveral of the higheſt offices at *Batavia*, and in the iſlands of *Ceylon* and *Celebes*, with the higheſt credit, he alleviating the cares of his important duties with the fulleſt cultivation of the liberal arts. At *Colombo* he eſtabliſhed a botanical garden; and in every place made the pleaſing ſtudy of natural hiſtory a principal object. He brought over with him a large collection of drawings, done with equal neatneſs and accuracy, ſome by the natives, others by *Europeans* whom he found in the country. I was indebted to his friendſhip for copies of ſeveral; but the greater part he at my requeſt liberally communicated to *Peter Brown*, an ingenious artiſt, a *Dane* by birth, who engraved not fewer than twenty-one, and, with ſeveral others from different places, publiſhed a

ſplendid work in 1776, with the title of 'NEW ILLUSTRATIONS 'OF ZOOLOGY,' under the patronage of my late worthy friend *Marmaduke Tunſtal*, Eſq. and myſelf.

FROM the ſame collection was formed my INDIAN ZOOLOGY, begun in 1769, and left a fragment. It was reſumed and publiſhed more complete in one volume quarto, in 1790. I refer the reader to the preface to that work for an account of its riſe and progreſs.

Mr. *Loten* returned into *Europe* in 1758, and coming into *England*, where he lived ſeveral years, in 1765 he married his ſecond wife, *Lætitia Cotes*, of the reſpectable houſe of *Cotes*, in *Shropſhire*, ſeveral years after which he returned into *Holland*, and died at *Utrecht*, on *February* 25, 1789, aged eighty, and was interred in St. *Jacob's* church in that city. During the whole of my acquaintance with him, at frequent periods he endured the moſt ſevere ſpaſmodic complaints in his cheſt, which for months together diſabled him from the uſe of a bed. I ſhould not have mentioned theſe circumſtances, was it not to add to his other virtues, thoſe of unfeigned piety, and reſignation unexampled amidſt the trial of ſevereſt miſery.

IN the north aiſle, weſtward of *Weſtminſter* Abby, is a moſt magnificent cenotaph, erected in 1795, to perpetuate the memory of this excellent man, the performance of THOMAS BANKS. A ſingle figure, repreſenting Generoſity attended by a lion, ſuſtains a medallion of his head; and on a pedeſtal is a brief hiſtory of his life and his character, in *Latin*. There is another inſcription, conſiſting of the fifteenth pſalm (excepting the laſt

verſe) ſo expreſſive of the life of a good man, concluding with theſe words—

SUCH WAS JOHN GIDEON LOTEN.

PONTA DE PEDRAS.

AFTER this account of my worthy friend, I reſume the view of *Ceylon*, beginning at the northern extremity of its coaſt, *Ponta de Pedras*, Lat. 9° 52′, the *Boreum promontorium* of *Ptolemy*, and taking the eaſtern ſide, ſurround the whole iſland. This northern extremity is broken into two, or perhaps more iſles, divided from the greater by a very narrow channel; the other ſide is faced by rocks and ſhoals, and affected by moſt variable currents.

JAFFANAPATAM.

THE city of *Jaffanapatam* ſtands on the weſtern ſide of one of the iſles; this retains its *Cingaleſe* name; moſt of the other places in the neighborhood have been changed to *Dutch*. When the city was taken from the natives by the *Portugueſe*, in 1560, they found in the treaſury the tooth of an ape, ſo highly venerated by the people of *Ceylon*, that immenſe ſums were offered for its redemption, but in vain. To deſtroy this piece of idolatry, the viceroy ordered it to be reduced to powder, and then burnt. Apes are in many parts of *India* highly venerated, out of reſpect to the God *Hannaman*, a deity partaking of the form of that race, with the addition of heads of bears, who rendered the god *Vitchenou* great ſervices in this very iſle, ſlaying giants, and performing ſo many wondrous deeds. In vol. iii. p. 863, of *Churchill*'s collection, is a long detail of his exploits. There is a wonderful extravagance in the *Indian* mythology; the warmth

THE APE-GOD, HANNAMAN.

of

of their climate creates ideas filled with the strangest imagery. The tooth was probably worshipped as one belonging to his godship.

Trincomale.

Most of the eastern side of *Ceylon* is guarded with sand banks or rocks*. *Trincomale* harbour is in Lat. 8° 30′, a fine and secure port, protected by a strong garrison, consisting of about four hundred men. Such was the number in fort *Ostenburgh*, when it was taken by assault, on *January* 11, 1782, by our brave seaman, Sir *Edward Hughes*; which, on *August* 26 of the same year, was wrested from us by his active and gallant rival *Suffrein*.

On *September* 2d, the former came off *Trincomale*, and to his great surprise found the *French* colors flying on all the forts. *Suffrein*, with a superior squadron, sailed out of the harbour, secure, as he thought, of victory. Our brave admiral, and his officers, enraged at the loss of the place, eagerly accepted the offer of combat. The contending admirals displayed every proof of courage and skill. *Suffrein*'s ship was reduced to a wreck, and he obliged to remove his flag to another. By some neglect of ours we lost the disabled ship. Night alone terminated the battle. *Suffrein* retired into *Trincomale*, crowding in without order. Thus secured, *Hughes* left him reluctantly, and sailed for *Madras* with his shattered squadron. Our loss was inconsiderable, in common men, for it did not exceed fifty-one killed

* Between the bay of Trincomale and the fort Calirauw is the country called Bedas, a tract of forest, comprehending a hundred and twenty miles. The habitation of the Bedas.

and

and three hundred wounded. In officers we suffered severely. The captains *Lumley*, *Watt*, and *Wood* fell in the action. The loss of the *French* was enormous. Four hundred and twelve men were killed, and six hundred and seventy-six were wounded. The carnage on board the gallant *Suffrein*'s ship, the *Hero*, was unheard in any fight of any age, it was an unparalleled carnage. Many of the *French* captains had behaved ill, six were broke, and sent prisoners to the island of *Mauritius*; and thus ended the unavailing slaughters in the *Indian* seas.

THE *Ganges* of *Ptolemy* runs into this harbour.

BARTICALO. *Barticalo* is the next port, lying in Lat. 7° 40′. This also has a strong fortress. Here the *Dutch* first landed in 1638, and took it by capitulation from the *Portuguese*. The mountain, the *Monk's-hood*, some leagues inland, is a remarkable sea mark. *Barticalo* may have been near the site of the town called by *Ptolemy*, *Bocona*; near it is a river which preserves the name, being called by the natives *Ko-bokan-oye*, or the river of *Bokan* *.

FROM the mouth of *Kobakan* river, the land trends to the south-west. Nothing remarkable occurs till we reach *Malawe*; between that place and *Tangala*, is a large plain, thirty miles in circumference, noted for the chace of elephants; their antient place of embarkation, the *Geyrreweys of Elyphants van plaets*, is a little farther to the west.

MATURA. A LITTLE more to the west is *Matura*, where the *Dutch* have a strong fortress; their policy is only to fortify the ports.

* D'Anville, Antiquité de l'Inde, p. 146.

Dondra-

Dondra-head is next, that point is the most southern of any in the island. A little to the west is *Tanawar*, remarkable for having been the *Daiana* of *Ptolemy*, sacred to the moon; the place still has its temple, or *Pagoda*, highly venerated by the natives. Near it is one of the *Dutch* posts, of which they have a succession every ten or twelve miles, guards to the internal parts, and one may say, to the imprisoned Emperor. The garrisons are provided with flags, by which signals, either of internal commotions, or the appearance of ships, are conveyed all along the coasts, even to *Colombo*, the seat of the *Dutch* government. Almost every one of these posts are near the mouth of some river or torrent, which rush on all sides into the sea, at short intervals from the lofty mountains. DONDRA-HEAD. TANAWAR.

Punta de Galle is a little to the north-west of *Dondra-head*, in Lat. 6°, turning almost due north. The town is strongly fortified, and is a place of great trade. The fleets return from hence to *Europe*, and generally sail by *December* 25th. In Lat. 7° we find *Colombo*, the *Dutch* seat of government, and chief of their cities, built in a beautiful and magnificent manner; it was, as I have before mentioned, taken by them from the *Portuguese*. The death of their gallant general, *Gerard Hulst*, cast a gloom over their success, and caused their important acquisition, for a while, to be lost in their sorrow. PUNTA DE GALLE. COLOMBO.

Nigombo is a fortress some miles to the north of *Colombo*, and is the great guard to the cinnamon country. The whole interval from *Colombo* is filled with beautiful villages, and open NIGOMBO.

Isle of Calpentyn.

Isle of Manaar.

open towns, characteristic of *Dutch* neatness and industry. The long isle of *Calpentyn* lies near the shore, about thirty-six miles farther north. That of *Manaar*, see p. 182, concludes all I shall say of this magnificent island.

25-6A

THE LIFE OF SIR WILLIAM JAMES, BARONET;

COMMUNICATED BY LADY JAMES.

SIR WILLIAM JAMES embarked in a fea life at twelve years of age. He was more than twenty years at fea before he got the command of a fhip. He was with Sir *Edward Hawke* in the *Weft Indies*, in 1738, as a junior officer. Some years after, he commanded a fhip in the *Virginia* trade; in her he was taken by the *Spaniards*, in the Gulph of *Florida*, and carried a prifoner to the *Havannah*. His fufferings after his captivity will be related hereafter:—In the beginning of 1747, he went to the *Eaft Indies* as chief officer of one of the *Eaft India* Company's fhips, and performed two voyages in that ftation. In 1749, the *Eaft India* Company appointed him to the command of a new fhip called the *Guardian*, equipped as a fhip of war; in her he failed to *Bombay*, to protect the trade on the *Malabar* coaft, which was much annoyed by the depredations of *Angria*, and other pirates, with which thofe feas fwarmed.

DURING two years he was conftantly employed in convoying the merchant fhips from *Bombay* and *Surat*, to the *Red Sea*, the Gulph of *Perfia*, and up and down the *Malabar* coaft, from the Gulph of *Cambay* to Cape *Comorin*. He was frequently attacked on this fervice by the different piratical ftates. At one time, when he had near feventy fail of fhips and veffels under his charge, he was affailed by a large fleet of *Angria*'s frigates and

gallivats, full of men. With the *Guardian*, *Bombay* grab, and *Drake* bomb ketch, he engaged the enemy, and kept them in close action, whilst his fleet got safe into *Tellicherry*. In this conflict he sunk one of the enemies largest gallivats, and obliged the rest to seek for safety in *Gheriah* and *Severndroog*.

ABOUT the beginning of the year 1751, Sir *William* was appointed commander in chief of the *East India* Company's marine forces, and hoisted his broad pendant on board the *Protector*, a fine ship of 44 guns. On *April* 2d, 1755, he was sent with the *Protector*, *Guardian*, *Bombay* grab, and *Drake* bomb, with some gallivats, to attempt such of the ports belonging to *Angria* which lie to the northward of *Gheriah*, his principal fortress, and capital.

THE chief of these fortresses was *Severndroog*, where *Angria*'s vessels refitted, and took shelter when they could not reach *Gheriah*. It was well defended by batteries along the shore, and the entrance of the harbour was secured by a strong castle, on which were mounted seventy pieces of cannon. *Angria*'s people considered *Severndroog* as their strongest hold next to *Gheriah*. Sir *William*, having reconnoitred the place, and informed himself of its strength, brought his ships with a leading wind close to the castle-walls, and by a steady well-directed fire (whilst the *Drake* threw in her bombs) soon brought on a parley, and in less than three hours the governor surrendered the castle, and the vessels in the harbour; from hence Sir *William* went to *Fort Victoria*, which quickly followed the fate of *Severndroog*; and the next day four other forts were numbered in his conquests: all these falling, was a severe blow to *Angria*, who

had a ſhort time before attacked a fleet of *Dutch* ſhips, under the protection of a 50 gun ſhip and a frigate: The *Dutch* fleet was diſperſed, and the 50 gun ſhip, and ſome of the merchantmen, were brought in great triumph to *Gheriah*.

WHEN Sir *William* returned with his victorious fleet to *Bombay*, he found Admiral *Watſon* there, with three line-of-battle ſhips, and ſome frigates, &c. The government of *Bombay* conſulted with the Admiral about means to deſtroy the powers of *Angria*, and the *Mahratta* ſtates joined in the confederacy, for they had ſuffered by his depredations.

SIR *William* was ſent with his little ſquadron to reconnoitre *Gheriah*, a place repreſented to be almoſt impregnable from the ſea. He judiciouſly ſtood cloſe in to the walls, under the cover of night, and with his boat ſounded and examined the channels leading to the harbour, and outer road; in the day-time he ſtood in within gun-ſhot of the walls; and having in two days made himſelf perfectly maſter of the enemy's ſtrength, he returned to *Bombay*. This piece of ſervice he performed with ſo much promptneſs and ſkill, that he received the thanks of the Governor and Admiral; and they were ſo well perſuaded, from his report, of the practicability of the enterprize, that no time was loſt in equipping the ſhips, and embarking the troops.

THE ſquadron formed off *Gheriah* the 10th *February*, 1756. Sir *William*, in the *Protector*, led the ſquadron to the attack in one diviſion, whilſt another diviſion of frigates led the bomb-ketches in another line; a heavy and tremendous fire began on our part from the ſhips of the line, whilſt the ſhells were thrown with great ſucceſs from the bombs into the harbour, where all *Angria*'s ſhips were hawled for ſafety; theſe were ſoon ſet on fire

fire by the bombs; the fire from the caſtle and batteries ſoon ſlackened, and before the evening ſet in, the caſtle ſurrendered, and *Gheriah*, and all its dependencies, fell into our hands. Thus ſhortly ended an enterprize, which, for many years, had been in contemplation by the *European* governments in *India*, but which was never before attempted, from an idea that no force ſufficient could be brought againſt the walls of this caſtle. Lord *Clive*, at this time a lieutenant-colonel, commanded the land forces.

On the *Malabar* coaſt, ſoon after this, he fell in with a *French* ſhip from *Mauritius*, very much his ſuperior in men and guns; ſhe was called *l'Indienne*: after a ſmart action ſhe ſtruck, and Sir *William* carried her in triumph to *Bombay*.

Sir *William James*, in an eminent manner, diſplayed his nautical abilities, by ſhewing, that in deſpight of a contrary monſoon, a communication between *Bombay* and the *Coromandel* coaſt may be effected in caſes of exigency *.

This paſſage was attempted by Sir *William* in the firſt inſtance, and he accompliſhed it in nearly as ſhort a time as it uſually was done in the favorable monſoon. It was of the utmoſt moment that he ſucceeded at the time he did, for by it, he confirmed to Admiral *Watſon* (then in the *Ganges*) the intelligence of the war with *France*, and brought to his aſſiſtance 500 troops, by which the Admiral and Colonel *Clive* were enabled, in *March* 1757, to take *Chandenagore*, the chief of the *French* ſettlements in *Bengal*.

In effecting this paſſage, the commodore croſſed the equator

* The tracks are laid down in Mr. Arrowſmith's map of the world.

in

in the meridian of *Bombay*, and continued his courſe to the ſouthward as far as the tenth degree, and then was enabled to go as far to the eaſtward as the meridian of *Atcheen* head, the N. W. extremity of *Sumatra*, from whence, with the N. E. monſoon, which then prevaled in the bay of *Bengal*, he could with eaſe gain the entrance of the *Ganges*, or any port on the *Coromandel* coaſt.

In the beginning of this narrative it was mentioned, Sir *William* had ſuffered ſhipwreck. The uncommon hardſhips he and his people encountered were as follows:—After they were releaſed from the *Spaniſh* priſon at the *Havannah*, they embarked in a ſmall brig for *Carolina*. The crew of the brig, and Sir *William* and his people, amounted to fifteen. The ſecond day after putting to ſea, a very hard gale of wind came on; the veſſel ſtrained, and ſoon became ſo leaky, that the pumps and the people bailing could not keep her free; and at length, being worn out with labor, ſeven of them, with Sir *William*, got into the only boat they had, with a ſmall bag of biſcuit and a keg of water; the veſſel ſoon after diſappeared, and went down. They were twenty days in this boat without a compaſs; their biſcuit ſoon got wet with the ſea, which for two days made a breach over the boat; a ſnuff-box Sir *William* had with him ſerved to diſtribute their daily allowance of water; and after encountering every difficulty of famine and ſevere labor, on the twentieth day they found themſelves on the iſland of *Cuba*, not ten miles from whence they had been embarked out of a *Spaniſh* priſon: but a priſon had no horrors to them. The *Spaniards* received them once more into captivity; and it is remarkable,

able, that only one out of the ſeven periſhed, though after they got on ſhore, but few of them had the uſe of their limbs for many days.

In the year 1759, Sir *William* returned to his native country. The *Eaſt India* Company preſented him with a handſome elegant gold-hilted ſword, with a complimentary motto, expreſſive of their ſenſe of his gallant ſervices. Soon afterwards he was choſen a director, and continued a member of that reſpectable body more than twenty years; in which time he had filled both the chairs. He was fifteen years deputy maſter of the corporation of *Trinity Houſe*; a governor of *Greenwich* hoſpital; ſerved two ſeſſions in parliament for *Weſt Looe*; and on the 25th of *July* 1778, the King was pleaſed to create him a baronet.

He planned the reduction of *Pondicherry* during the *American* war, and received a rich ſervice of plate from the *India* Company, as a teſtimony of their ſenſe of his ſkill and judgment in that affair.

On the 16th *December*, 1783, Sir *William* died, aged 62. In the year following, a handſome building was erected on his eſtate in *Kent*, near the top of *Shooter's Hill*; it is built in the ſtyle of a caſtle, with three ſides, and commands a moſt extenſive view. The loweſt room is adorned with weapons peculiar to the different countries of the Eaſt. The room above has different views of naval actions and enterprizes painted on the ceiling, in which Sir *William* had been a conſiderable actor. The top of the building is finiſhed with battlements about ſixty feet from the baſe. The top of the battlements are four hundred and eighty feet above the level of *Shooter's Hill*, and more than a hundred and

forty

forty feet higher than the top of St. *Paul's* cupola.—On a tablet over the entrance door is this inscription:

This Building was erected M.DCC.LXXXIV.
by the Representative of the late
Sir WILLIAM JAMES, Bart.
to commemorate that gallant Officer's Atchievements in the *East Indies*,
during his Command of the Company's Marine Forces in those Seas;
and in a particular Manner to record the Conquest of
the Castle of *Severndroog*, on the Coast of *Malabar*,
which fell to his superior Valour and able Conduct
on the 2d Day of *April* M.DCC.LV.

OF Sir *William*, it is said, by a person who knew him intimately near thirty years, and was well acquainted with his professional abilities; That as a thorough practical seaman, he was almost without an equal:—As an officer, he was brave, vigilant, prompt, and resolute; patient in difficulty, with a presence of mind that seemed to grow from danger.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

INDEX.

A.

Page
Abdalla, King of Candahar - - 10
Abercromby, M. General - - 130
Abingdon, Major - - 135
Acesines - - - 17
Adam's bridge - - 182
peak - - - 188
Alexander, march of to the Panjab - 14
wounded - - 18
overcomes Porus - - 19
sails down the Indus - 23
descendants of his or his troops
still in India - - 16
arrives at Babylon - - 27
Alexandria, near the Ghergistan mountains, or the paropamisan 5, 14
the modern Veh - - 23
Sogdiana - - 24
Alfred the Great sends an embassy to India - - - 164
Almeyda visits Ceylon - - 186
Altars, XII erected by Alexander - 22
Ambergrise - - - 148
Ammedabad - - - 67
taken by storm - - 68
Finch - - ibid.
Ammercot fort - - - 30
Amethyst, gem - - - 134
Anchedive, Isles of - - - 115

Page
Angria, the pirate - - - 108
origin of the name - - 109
Anjenga - - - 173
Animals of India observed by Alexander the Great - - - 20
Annampour - - - 121
Ancient commerce - - - 3
Anthonie Jenkinson, quoted - - 7
Anurogrammum - - - 185
Aornos Petra - - - 15
Ape god, the - - - 252
Aral lake - - - 7, 8
Areca - - 139, 140, 141
Aria, the modern Herat - - 5
Aristotle - - - 20
Army, Indian, march of one described - 86
Arsenicum - - - 134
Astrakan - - - 13
Attock - - - 15
Indus crossed at, by Alexander, Timur Beg, and Kouli Khan 16
Avenue, the great - - - 40
Avery, the pirate - - - 76
Aurungabander - - - 30
Azimere - - - 58

B.

Babel Mandel - - - 29
Bactria - - - 70

I N D E X.

	Page
Bakhor	35
Bamboo reed, its vaſt uſe	142
Banians, merchants of India	38
Banian tree	207
Barace	55
Barbiers, a diſeaſe	102
Barygazenus ſinus	63
Barochia, ancient Barygaza	69
Barticalo	254
Baſſein	90
Batnæ	8
Bdellium	25
Bember	44
—— trees of	ibid.
Behut, or Chelum, ancient Hydaſpes	17
Beormas, or Permia	14
Betel leaf	140
Bijore	15, 16
Birds, hoſpital for	64
—— of Ceylon	203
—— Engliſh, in India	204
Boa conſtrictor	20
Bochara	12
—— trade of	13
Bombax, or cotton tree	232
Bombay, bay of	89
—— Iſle of	91
—— town, docks, &c.	ibid.
—— ſhip building at	92
—— expeditions from	93
—— under Egerton	94
—— under Goddard	95
Bonito fiſhery	152
Bontius quoted	21
Boule-ponge	136
Brachmins ſlaughtered by Alexander	24
Braminabad	31
Braithwaite, Colonel	124
Bread fruit	237, 239
Bucephala, city of	20
Buffalo	115
Burhanpour	77

C.

	Page
Cabul	10
—— taken by Kouli Khan	12
Caffa, taken by the Genoeſe	ibid.
Canthi-colpus ſinus	55
Calicut, city of	153
—— ancient trade	154
—— ſeized by Albuquerque	157
—— by Ayder Ali	ibid.
—— by Major Abington	158
Calliana	96
Calophyllum, Ponna-maram	230
Calpentyn, Iſle of	181, 256
Cambay	63
Camels	35
Camoens quoted	155
Canals	42
Cananore	130
—— ancient commerce at	132
Canhara province	114
Candahar	10
Canooge	20
Cape Comorin	174
—— Ramas	114
—— St. John	87
Caranja, Iſle of	96
Cardamomum	141
Carwar bay	115
—— quadrupeds of	ibid.
Caſhgar	8
Caſhmere	45
—— its princes	51
—— Tamerlane there	52
—— Marco Polo there	ibid.
Caſpatyrus, city	29

Caſſia,

I N D E X.

Page

Caſſia, a coarſe cinnamon - - 142
ſame in Ceylon - - 223
Caſtro, John de - - - 62
Cathay - - - - 12
Cathæi of Arrian - - - 17
Caucaſus, the Indian - - - 3
Caverns, famous - - - 96
Ceylon, Iſland of - - - 183
Strabo's account of - - ibid.
Mela's - - - 184
Pliny's - - - ibid.
Ptolemy's - - - ibid.
El. Edriſi's - - - 185
viſited by Laurence Almeyda - 186
Dutch land here - - 187
form of - - - 188
inhabitants of - - 190
religion of - - - ibid.
quadrupeds of - - 193
government of - - 190
reptiles of - - - 197
birds of - - - 203
fiſhes of - - - 213
vegetables - - - 215
Cheitor - - - 56
Charming of ſnakes - - - 198
Chelum, or Hydaſpes - - 17
Chenaub river - - - ibid.
Chockbar - - - 33
Choule - - - 104
Chriſtians in India - - - 163
or St. Thomas's - - 164
known in England in 883 - ibid.
their rites - - ibid.
Chryſolite gem - - - 25
Cinnamon, or caſſia - - 223
Cobra de Capello - - - 197
de Manilla - - 101
de Aurellia - - - ibid.
Cochin - - - 168

Page

Coco-tree, its vaſt utility - - 138
Coffee-tree planted in Tellicherry - 136
at Ceylon - - 246
Coimbotore - - - 160
Coins, ancient, found in India - - 70
Colombo - - - - 255
Commerce, ancient, from India by land - 4
articles of - - - ibid.
Ruſſian - - - 13
Comorin, Cape - - - 174
its ſea ſacred - - ibid.
Comedæ, or Caſhgar - - 8
Concan - - - - 87
Conde Uda - - - 188
Conſtantinople - - - 10
Cophenes, river - - - 15
Coracles with bamboo frames - - 143
Coral, red, an import into India - 25, 134
Cornwallis, Marquis - - 180
Coryate, Tom - - - 73
Coſtus - - - - 25
Cottonara, coaſt of, modern Canhara 132
Cottons, fine - - 71, 80
Cotton plant - - - 233
Cowitch, or dolichos pruriens - - 234
Coulang - - - - 172
Cranganore - - - 160
burnt - - - 161
cauſe of the Myſore war - 167
Crocodiles of Ceylon - - 200
Cunha, Triſtan de - - - 130
Cutch, gulph of - - 55, 60
Cyprea moneta ſhell - - 151
Cyrus river, a channel of commerce from India - - - - 7

D.

Dabul - - - - 109
Dachanus, Dachinabades - - 72

Page
Damoon, a ſtrong town - - 87
Darius, his voyage down the Indus - 29
Date tree - - - 248
Deccan - - - 2
Delamcotta - - - - 5
Delhi - - - 39
Delta, the, of the Indus - - 25, 29
Deluge, notion of - - - 49
Deſert, ſandy - - - 30
Dilla mount - - - 129
Dondra-head - - - 255
Draco volans, an innocent lizard - - 201
Diu - - - - 60, 61

E.

Earthquake - - - - 48
Ebony - - - - 228
Elephants, ancient commerce in - - 193
Elephantum paſcua - - - 185
Elephanta, Iſle of - - - 96
El. Edriſi - - - 185
Erythrœum, mare - - - 29
Euxine ſea - - - - 8
Expedition of Semiramis - - 27
of Darius - - - 29
of Alexander - - 14

F.

Factory, Engliſh - - - 80
Feraſapour - - - - 36
Ferduſi - - - 19
Feroſe III. his canals, the Shah Nehr - 42
Ficus Indica - - - 21
Fiſhes of Ceylon - - - 213
Fiſh fall on the land at Bombay - - 102
Flowers of Ceylon - - 221
Forſter, Mr. journey of - - 52
Franciſco Bareto Rolen - - 32

G.

Page
Galle, Punta de - - - 255
Gallivats - - - 106
Gamboge, drug and paint - - 229
Ganges, the Ceyloneſe - - 189
Gedroſia - - - - 27
Gekko, a moſt poiſonous lizard - - 200
Gems, ancient - - - 134
of Ceylon - - - 189
Genoa - - - 11
Getæ - - - - 25
Ghauts, the - - - 88
height of - - 132
aſcent of - - - 117
Ghebres - - - - 37
Gheriah - - - 107
Ghizni - - - - 15
Ginger - - - - 141
Glaſs, rude - - - 134
Glorioſa ſuperba, a fine plant - - 222
Goa, Iſle of - - - 109
ſeized by Albuquerque - 110
Gobi, deſert of - - - 8
Goddard's, General, march - - 67
Gold - - - - 18
Grabs - - - - 105
Gulph of Cutch - - - 60
Guzerat - - - - 15, 60

H.

Hackeries, an Indian carriage - - 100
Hamath, founded by Solomon - - 4
Hannaman, the ape god - - 252
Harmozia, the modern Ormus - - 27
Hartley, Lieut. Col. his exploits - - 159
Hæmodus, mons - - - 3
Hephiſtion - - - - 22
Herat town - - - 5
Hermits - - - - - 49

Hierken

INDEX.

	Page
Hierken	9
Hindooſtan, the Perſian name of India	2
Hoſpital for birds	64
for goats	65
Horſes, fine	41
Hudibras, quoted	235
Humaion	30, 40
Humberſton, Colonel, killed	125
Hunary, Iſle of	103
Hyacinthus, gem	134
Hydaſpes	17
Hydraotes	ibid.
Hydras, or Nitrias	106
Hyder Ali, his riſe	127
projects of a navy	128
Hortus Malabaricus	216
Amboinenſe	ibid.
Hyphaſis, fl.	22

I.

	Page
James, Sir William	108
life of	257
Jaffanapatam	252
Jehangir	59
Jellamooky	36
Jenaub, a river of the Panjab	17
Jenkinſon, Anthonie	7
Jews in India	162
Iguana, an edible lizard	200
Jiggerkhars, magicians	33
Jigat, Cape of	60
Ilak, river	8
India, ancient roads to	3
peninſula of	2
Indigo	235
Indo-Scythia	25
Indus, the	1
vaſt tides of	26
Indus, length of	54
review of	29
Inſula Praſiane	24
Joar, dreadful ceremony of	56
John, St. Cape	87
Jones, Capt. John	16
Iſle of Ceylon	183
Bombay	91
Caranja	96
Elephanta	ibid.
Salſette	ibid.
Jumna	30
Jumnaut pagoda	61

K.

	Page
Kameh	11
Kanara, Iſle of	103
Khatre	18
Knox, Robert	191
Kokra	14
Kouli Cabul	11
Kuzzlebaſh	12

L.

	Page
Lacadive Iſles	147
Ladoga	14
Lahore	39
Laribunder	22
Legs, ſwelled	172
Leonnatus	27
Leopards, where numerous	69
Limyrica, the modern Concan	87
Lions in the province of Malwah	78
Lithinon Purgon	8
Liver, impoſthume of	33
Lines of Travancore	176
Lizards	200
Loten, Governor	250
Lucca	52

M. Macleod

INDEX.

M.

Page

Macleod - - - - 125
Madagee Sindia - - - 78
Mahé - - - - 136
productions of - - 137
Mahmood I. - - - 15
Mahrattas, the - - - 84
Malabar coast - - - 129
Malebathrum - - - 133
Maldive Islands - - - 149
most numerous - - 150
commerce of - - - 151
Malique, Isle of - - - 149
Malli - - - - 17
Manaar, Isle of - - - 182, 256
Manati - - - - 183
Mangalore, taken - - 122
the great port of Ayder Ali 128
Mango tree - - - 220
Mansura, imports and exports - 24, 25
Marwars, the - - - 181
Mare Erythræum - - - 29
Matthews, General, his march - - 116
excesses of his army - - ibid.
finds vast magazines, &c. at Bednore - - - 121
poisoned - - - 124
Matura - - - - 254
Mavila Ganga, a river of Ceylon - - 189
Merchants - - - - 79
Metals - - - - 41
Milky hedge - - - 125
Milton, quoted - - - 210
Minerals - - - - 189
Money, an export of the Romans into India - - - 78
Monkeys of Ceylon - - - 195
Monkton, Hon. Edward - - 143
Monstrous Sepia - - - 215
Moors - - - - - 9

Page

Moultan - - - - 15, 37
Mount Dilla - - - - 129
Mundu - - - - 77
Musa, tree of koowlege - - 242
Musicanus - - - - 24
Myrabolans, fruits - - - 41

N.

Nagercote - - - - 36
Nagra - - - - 64
Naja, serpent - - - 197
Nayrs - - - - 177
Nala Sunkra - - - 30
Nardus - - - - 133
Nearchus, voyage of, to the Persian Gulph - - - 27
Necho - - - - 29
Nelcynda - - - - 129
Nelisuram - - - ibid.
Nepenthes, an admirable plant - - 236
Nerbudda - - - - 72
insulates great part of Hindoostan - - ibid.
Neva - - - - 14
Nicæa, city of - - - 20
Nigombo - - - - 255
Nilab, the old name of the Indus - - 17
Nile - - - - 23
Nomurdis - - - - 33
Nortmans, Sueons, Beormas, their commerce with India - - 14
Noshabo - - - - 36
Nymphæa Nelumbo, the couch of Cupid - - - 24, 230

O.

Onore sacked - - - 116
Oritæ - - - - 27
Othonia - - - - 132

Ougein

INDEX.

	Page
Ougein	77
Ouſeley, Major	19
Oxen about Surat and Bombay	99
Oxydracæ	17
Oxus, river	6, 10

P.

Panjab	17, 35
Partition treaty by allies againſt Tippoo Sultan	114
Paiſhwah of the Mahrattahs, what	84
Pagoda	181
Palms	247, 248, 249
Paludes excipientes araxem	7
Paniani	158
gale	159
Parrots	205
Paropamiſan Alexandria	5, 14
Pattala	25
Peacocks	211
Pedras, Ponta de	252
Pepper	137
Perſees, the	79
Peſtilence	40
Petzora	14
Phaſis, river	7
Phœnix dactylifera	248
Pigeon, Pompadour	207
Pilgrims to Mecca	75
Pine apple, or ananas	221
Pirate coaſt	104
Plains, elevated	88
Pultanah	71
Poiſonous plants	222
Polymitæ, or embroideries	25, 134
Poon tree, the	83
Porcah	172
Porus, king, battle of with Alexander	19

	Page
Poſt for letters	173
Poſts, Dutch, or military ſtations in Ceylon	255
Praſiane Inſula	24
Punta de Galle	255
Plants of Ceylon	215
of Malabar coaſt	139
Puddar river	54, 55

Q.

Quadrupeds of Malabar	115
of Ceylon	193

R.

Raipotana	55
Ramana Koiel	181
Ramas, Cape	114
Rana paradoxa	103
Rapna Biddalura	118
Rauvee, river	17, 39
Regiſtan, deſert of	18, 30
Renas	16
Rhinoceros	20
Roads, ancient, to India	3
Rotang calamus	222
Routes, different into India	7
Roe, Sir Thomas, quoted	57, 59
Ruſſian commerce, the ancient, to India	13
Ruſtan Alli Beg	122

S.

Sacrifice, rock of	153
Sago-tree	245
Salſette, Iſle of	90
Salt rock	42
Samarcand	6, 10
Samiel, wind	31

Samorin,

	Page
Samorin, or King of Calicut	154
Sandarac	134
Sanders, white and red	140, 141
Sandracotta	23
Sandy desert	30
Sangala	17
Scylax, his voyage down the Indus	29
Sea snakes	59
Seasons, winter and summer caused by the Ghauts	89
Seiks	39
Seleucus Nicator	23
Semiramis's expedition	27
Sepia, monstrous	215
Seres, the	8
Seringapatam	180
Serpents	101
Sesamum	60
Orientale	232
Setlege, river	22
Sevatjee	83
Severndroog	108
Shaw, Major, killed	125
Shawls manufactured at Cashmere	50
Sheep	101
Siddee, or admiral of the coasts	104
Silk, the opinion of the ancients concerning it	9
Solis Insulæ of Mela	26
of Pliny	181
Spring, ebbing	47
Spices, how anciently conveyed to Europe	3
Squirrel, new	137
Sumnaut	15
Stabrobates	28
Stimmi	134
Sugar	146
antiquity of	ibid.
its removal into Spain	147
Sultani, tribe of	16
Surat, road of	74
city of	75
taken, in 1664, by Sevatjee	83
Swalley, port of	73
Swelled legs	172
Syrastrena Regio	60

T.

Tabaxar	145
Tadmor in the wilderness	4
Tagara	70
Tailor bird, its wondrous œconomy	206
Talapatra, or Indian leaf	134
Tanawar	255
Taptee	75
Tartars, Usbec	11
Tatta, city, the old Pattala	31
Taxila	16
Tcherdyn	14
Teek tree excellent for ship-building	81
vast duration of	ibid.
Tellicherry	135
Termed, on the Oxus	6
Termites, or white ants	19
Testudo chrysonætica	134
Tide of the Indus	26
Tides, vast, in Cambay	67
Thomas, St.	163
Tin, lead, brass, &c.	134
Toads, vast	103
Toulamba	36, 39
Towns, moveable	35
Travancore, kingdom of	175
lines of	176
Travelling in India	99
Trees, vast, in Malabar	137
Trincomale	253
Turbo Scalaris	102
Turkey, of the	114

INDEX.

	Page
Turris Lapidea	9
Tuberofe plant	222

V.

Vafco de Gama	169
Vaft tides	67
heats	32
toads	103
Vegetables of Ceylon	215
Veh, one of the Alexandriac	23, 35
Vifrabuy	90
Unguentum Regale	133
Volga	13
Voyage of Nearchus	27
of Alexander the Great	23
of Scylax	29

W.

	Page
Wedas, or Bedas	191
Wedderburne, Colonel, killed	72
Weldon, Mr.	124
Wentle-trap fhell	102
Wine	134

X.

Xavier, Francis St. lands at Goa	113
his hiftory	ibid.

Z.

Zabaim, a gallant king of Goa	111
Zamoreen	154
Zarmonachagas	69